



“Ol i wokim lo bilong ol yet”

Ol Pasin Polis I Save Wokim Olsem Paitim Manmeri, Reip, na Wokim Bagarap Long Bodi Bilong Ol Manmeri Na Pikinini Insait Long Papua Niugini

I. Het tok bilong ripot	1
Bikpela poin bilong ripot.....	8
Ol rot bilong mekim dispela ripot.....	9
II. Bekgraun	11
Ol Pikinini na Bikheth Pasin long Papua Niugini	13
Ol Pikinini Meri	16
Wok bilong Polis na ol Pikinini	18
III. Pasin Bikheth Bilong ol Polis	22
Paitim nogut tru, pasim blong sutim ol man wantaim gan, na ol narapela birua	23
Testimoni (o Tok aut) bilong ol Pikinini.....	26
Pasin Koap na Reip bilong ol Pikinini Meri na Mangi.....	33
Ol Pikinini Meri	34
Ol Pikinini Man.....	44
Ol pasin nogut ol Polis i save mekim long ol turangu lain	48
Sanap Bilong lo Long Givim Pen Nating; Bagarapim, Ino Pasin Bilong Man, o Daunim Wantaim Wok Kalabus; Bikheth Wantaim Pansin Bilong Koap; Na Polis Yusim Strong	50
Mekim save kisim planti lain wantaim	55
IV. Kain Ples ol Holim Pasim ol Long Em	59
Ol kain kalabus long Wewak, Goroka, Kokopo na Alotau.....	59
Holim pasim ol pikinini wantaim ol bikpela manmeri	63
Ples bilong holim pasim ol pikinini meri.....	66
Pasin marasin long ol lain.....	67
Ol lo bilong kalabusim ol pikinini	72
Kisim Marasin taim ol holim pasin manmeri	74
V. Karangi Pasin Bilong ol Polis na HIV/AIDS	76
Bikpela Sik HIV/AIDS long Papua Niugini	76
Wok bilong Polis na Kamap bikpela bilong sik HIV	77
VI. Asua Long Wok Bekim Bilong ol Polis	82

Straksa bilong polis fos	82
Ol hevi bilong mekim kamapim wok bilong ol.....	84
As bilong slek wok na pasin pait	87
Nogat banis long Polis.....	88
Pundaun bilong Polis Trening.....	93
Sekim Wok bilong Polis long 2004	97
VII. Ol Wok Bilong ol Arapela Han Bilong Gavman	99
Judisari o ol lain bilong harim kot	99
Ombudsman Komisen.....	101
Opis bilong Pablik Solisita.....	102
Ol Manmeri kotim Gavan	103
Pasin bilong wok is blokim ol kleim bilong ol turagu lain	104
Asua bilong ino stopim polis long mekim bikhet pasin.....	108
VIII. Bekim Bilong Australia na ol Arapel Insait Long Intenesenol Komuniti	110
XI. Poin long karimaut.....	115
Toktok i go long Gavman bilong Papua Niugini.....	115
Long stopim polis long paitim, reipim na mekim nabaut long ol pikinini.....	115
Polis i mas kisim sas long asua bilong em.....	116
Ripot long reid long Tri Mail Geshaus.....	116
Glasim pasin bilong ol polis egensim ol pikinini	117
Pasin bilong polis we i ken mekim siks AIDS i go bikpela	118
Stretim gut ol sel na rum gad	118
Lo Rifom.....	119
Australia na arapela kantri.....	120
Toktok i go long ol Rijinol Ogenaisesen.....	121
Appendix II: Sampela Painimaut na Toktok Bilong Karim Aut i Kam Long Komiti	
Makim Rait Bilong ol Pikinini	126
Luksave na Tok Tenkyu.....	128

I. Het tok bilong ripot

Taim polis i holim Steven E, krismas bilong em 16 yia, long pikpocket long K500 bilong wanpela soldia, tripela risev polis i ronim em i go long nambis na holim em.¹ Em i stap han nating tasol polis i stat long paitim em.

Blut i karamapim mi. Ol i paitim mi wantaim as bilong gan na pusim mi i go insait long solwara. Ol i tokim mi long wasim blut pastaim na kalap long kar. Mi painim hat tru long pulim win. Mi sotwin tru bikos ol i paitim mi nogut tru.

Bihain ol polis opisa i pasim han lek bilong em.

Mi no kirap mi yet long kar – ol holim han lek na tromoim mi go insait. Ol i karim mi raun long taun na tokim ol manmeri mi wanpela raskol husat i save pikpocket. Ol i tok, yupela lukim dispela raskol? Em wanpela pikpocket. Dispela pik – mipela bai kisim em na kilim em.

Ol i toktok long spika. Mi no save ol manmeri i lukim mi klia o nogat bikos pes bilong mi i pulap long blut. I gat wanpela polisman i sindaun long baksait bilong kar wantaim mi na em i wok long paitim mi. Ol i raunim taun pinis na bihain kisim mi go long polis stesin.

Long stesin:

Ol i holim het bilong mi na paitim long bampa bilong kar. Dispela i katim mi long hia (em soim mak long rait ai na maus bilong em). Ol i kisim mi go insait long stesin na askim mi long mani i lus. Mipela i stap insait long liklik rum ol i save toktok wantaim ol raskol long en. Ol 5-pela lain i toktok ya em nupela lain olgeta long ol lain i bin holim mi. Tasol mi ken luksave long ol gen.

¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 16-pela krismas, Wewak, Septemba 18, 2004. The names of all children in this report have been changed to protect their privacy. Throughout this report the exchange rate used is 3.12 kina to the U.S. dollar and 1.34 Australian dollars to the U.S. dollar, with U.S. dollar amounts greater than ten rounded to the nearest dollar.

Pastaim ol i katim mi wantaim sisis. Ol i putim sisis long hia (em soim baksait na sait bilong em) na katim skin bilong mi.

Steven E soim tupela liklik mak olsem 1 ins longpela we em i tok em ol i katim wantaim sisis.² Bihain polis opisa i kam wantaim smok i lait na kukim mi. Mi werim siot na ol i rausim, em i tokaut. Em i soim mak long skin bilong em we polisman i kukim long smok. Wanpela dokta i lukim poto i tok olsem bikos ol mak i raun, i stap long tupela sait wantaim long baksait na i mekim klia makmak i soim aut i no olsem eksiden. Dokta i tok em i no inap klia stret, tasol kain makmak i luk olsem drai sua we paia i bin kukim skin pastaim.³

Steven E tokaut yet:

Ol i tokim mi long rausim olgeta klos bilong mi. Mi as nating. Taim ol i wok long kukim mi ol i mekim toktok olsem, sting pikinini, raun bagarapim ples, wanpela stupid pikinini long taun. Sem taim ol i wok long kukim mi i go i go.

Wanpela polismeri i kam insait na ol i tokim mi long tanim na lukim meri. Mi stap as nating. Wanpela polis opisa i tok, noken mekim olsem, tasol ol i tokim mi long sanap bai polismeri i ken lukim mi. Mi mas mekim wanem samting ol i tokim mi – ol i gat gan. Ol i tokim polismeri long lukim mi. Ol i lap. Polismeri i lap tu. Em i lukim mi na i go bek.

Mi tokaut long olgeta samting mi bin mekim, na bihain ol polis i putim mi long sel.

Steven E i tok bihain long em i toktok pinis wantaim polis, ol i tromoi em i go insait long sel as nating. Samting olsem wanpela aua bihain ol i kisim sampela klos i kam.

I gat kainkain man long sel mi stap long en. Mi mangi wantain planti bikipela man. Planti lain. Mi no kaunim.

² A pediatrician who viewed photographs of the scars noted that they “were consistent with the injury described.” Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dr. Annie Sparrow, pediatrician, New York, Janueri 19, 2005.

³ Ibid.

Sel i sting nogut tru. Mi no inap slip long nait bikos mi pilim bikpela pen tru. Mi sindaun pas long simen. I nogat bet bilong slip o mat o blanket. Pekpek i stap long olgeta hap. Long san taim i save smel nogut tru. I gat toilet tasol em i bagarap na tu i no gat wara. No gat marasin. Mi no waswas bikos i no gat wara. Papamama bilong mi i karim kaikai na wara i kam long haus. Mipela i save kisim 1 lita wara long apinun na sampela drai bisket.

Mi stap long sel tupela wik. Bihain papamama bilong mi i baim sel na mi go aut. Ol i peim K100.

Mi no bin tokim wanpela man long wanem samting i kamap long mi. Mejistret i askim mi, yu bin mekim dispela, na mi tok 'yes'. Em i no askim wanem samting ol polis i mekim long mi. Mi no gat loya, na i no bin i gat sosel woka long kot eria. Mi tasol wantaim papamama bilong mi.

Hevi bilong lo na oda long Papua Niugini i no liklik, tasol i bungim hatpela pasin bilong polis. Ova long tu milion pikinini i stap long ples nogut. Kain rong pasin i kamap long Steven E, em pasin we planti pikinini long Papua Niugini i save kisim long han bilong Papua Niugini polis. Paitim ol, reip na bagarapim ol pikinini na lokim ol insait long sel we i no stret long ol pikinini i mas i stap – em ol pasin polis i save mekim. Maski ol lida i save pinis, wok bilong slekim rong pasin i liklik tumas.

Planti tumas pikinini i save painim bagarap taim polis i holim ol. Klostu olgeta lain we Human Rights Watch i bin toktok wantaim ol i tokaut stret olsem polis i bin paitim ol nogut tru. Ol pikinini i tokaut ol polis i pansim ol na i paitim ol wantaim as bilong sotgan, hap ain, kopi stik, raba hos na sia.

Ol mangi i tokaut olsem polis sutim ol long sotgan na katim ol long naip insait long polis stesin. Sampela meri i tokim mipela olsem polis i tokim ol long kaikai na daunim kondom. Planti lain mipela i toktok wantaim ol i soim aut nupela mak na sua long het, pes, han na lek we ol i tok polis i mekim dispela. Sulapim pes na bagarapim ai i save kamap planti taim.

Ol ai witnes i tok polis i save paitim ol lain nogut tru long taim ol i holim ol, namel long rot i go long stesin na planti taim long polis stesin. Paitim ol manmeri em ol samting

polis i no save hait na mekim. Ol i save paitim ol pikinini long ai bilong pablik, na tu long ai bilong wasman bilong arapela kantri. Wapela man i tok, taim em i 16 krismas, polis i mekim em wantaim ol arapela lain insait long sel long pait as nating namel long ol yet. Em i bin tok, mipela i ting em wok bilong ol olsem na mipela i bihainim tasol. Ol bikpela manmeri i save komplien olsem polis i save paitim ol tu, tasol em i moa isi long makim ol yangpela olsem raskol o gang memba. Taim dispela i kamap, em i hat tru long pikinini i ken abrusim rong pasin bilong polis.

Ol yangpela meri i stori olsem polis i save holim ol na mekim nogut long ol ('sexual abuse') o reipim ol ('rape'). Pasin bilong bung na reipim meri i save kamap – ol i save kolim lain ap ('gang rape'). Bikos ol i no save sasim ol meri na sanapim ol long kot haus, dispela pasin i no save kamap long ples klia. Ol yangpela meri na ol mama i stori long mipela pasin bilong reip insait long polis stesin, polis kar na polis bareks na arapela hap tu. Sampela i tok ol i bin witnes long polis i mekim kain kain – kuapim meri, mekim long maus bilong meri, na tu subim botol i go insait long meri. Alice O i tingim taim polis i stopim ol long hailans haiwe taim em i bin olsem 14 o 15 krismas:

Polis i kam na kisim wanwan meri. Ol i bin faivpela man. I gat faivpela meri olsem wanwan i kisim ol. Wapela i kam long mi. Mi krai na tok, yupela paitim mi pinis ya. Man i laik kisim mi go aut. Mi tok, olsem wanem na mi kam ausait. Em kikum as bilong mi na solapim mi. Em pusim mi. Baksait bilong mi i solap na as bilong mi tu i solap.

Bihain ol i kisim fopela meri i go aut. Ol i mekim wanem samting ol i laik mekim. Mun i lait na ples i klia. Ol samting i kamap long ai bilong mi stret. Mi lukim long windua bilong kar. Ol i pretim ol meri na mekim. Ol meri i gat bagarap long ol skin na bodi bilong ol we polis i paitim ol na ol i pusim ol na kuap wantaim ol.

Alice O i no tok ol i reipim em. Tasol em i tokaut olsem ol i save giaman holim ol meri tasol na bihain reipim ol, lusim ol i go na i no save kisim ol i go long polis stesin. Sapos polis i kisim ol meri i go long polis stesin, bai ol i stap long bikpela hevi gen we ol polisman o kalabus lain bai bagarapim ol.

I no meri tasol. Mangi wantaim bikpela man tu i tokaut long pasin pamuk ol polis i mekim we ol i kuapim ol long as o maus na fosim ol long kuap wantaim arapela kalabusman.

Mipela harim planti stori long ol yangpela mangi we ol i save kisim hevi long dispela rong pasin we ol i save tokim ol long ron o pait as nating o soim ol long ol polis meri o rausim klos bilong ol taim polis i kwestenim ol long stesin. Sampela mangi i tokaut olsem polis i paitim ol long bol bilong ol. Muna G i tokaut olsem taim em i bin 14 krismas polis i bin holim em wantaim ol poroman bilong em, taim ol i spin long rot i stap. Em i tok, long stesin mipela i sanap lain long fran na polis i tokim mipela long rausim trausis na putim ol kok bilong mipela antap long tebol. Bihain polis i rausim ol sen rop long nek bilong ol na paitim kok bilong mipela antap long tebol. Ol paitim strong tru – ol bikpela sen rop. Muna G. i bin go aut nogat sas bilong em.

Kain bagarap olsem i kam long mak we polis i torturim ol pikinini. Aninit long intanesenel lo, dispela rong pasin ('torture') i tambu tru. Em i rong pasin we polis i givim draipela pen long kalabusman o bagarapim tinging bilong kalabusman. Intanesenel lo i tok olsem, givim pen long fosim manmeri long tokaut stret ('to force confessions'), givim pen long mekimsave long ol manmeri ('for punishment'), givim pen long pretim ol manmeri ('intimidation'), o givim pen bikos ol i bilong arapela wanpisin o ol i no gutpela manmeri long ai bilong ol ('discrimination') i tambu.

Mipela i harim planti stori we polis i wok long mekimsave tasol. Planti taim ol i save makim ol mangi bikos ol i ting olsem mangi mas geng memba. Nu tu, polis i save mekim nabaut tu long ol lain i save salim kaikai na ol samting long rot, ol seks woka na ol mangi na ol man husat i save mekim ol pasin pamuk long ol yet. (Long Papua Niugini pasin pamuk na kisim mani em i brukim lo. Long sampela hap tu maket long rot tu em brukim lo).

Long sampela taim polis i save pretim ol lain long mekim ol i tokaut. Eksampel i we polis i kukim ol mangi wantaim smok, katim skin bilong ol, wipim ol as nating, na semim ol long fosim ol long tokaut long trabel, maski ol i bin wokim dispela samting o nogat.

Long polis stesin ol i lokim ol pikinini long planti wik o mun long hap we i no gutpela tru long ol pikinini i stap long en. Dispela tu i brukim intanesesel lo. Planti i tok polis i no save givim marasin o larim dokta lukim ol taim ol i kisim bagarap. Ol mangi i save stap long sel wantaim ol bikpela lain we ol i bikpela lain i ken mekim pamuk pasin long ol. Mipela i painim ol mangi krismas bilong ol aninit long 18 i save stap wantaim ol bikpela lain long planti polis sel mipela i raun lukim. Sampela polis stesin i gat sait sel i stap, tasol ol i skelim long bikpela lain gen. Long sampela sel ol mangi i no gat bet bilong slip na i no gat inap kaikai na wara bilong dring.

We rong pasin bilong polis i karamapim pasin pamuk, em i wok long kamapim hevi bilong sik AIDS namel long yumi olgeta. Ol savelain i bilip olsem mak olsem 80,000

manmeri long Papua Niugini i gat HIV binatang bilong sik AIDS. Dispela em bikpela rekot tru long Saut Pasifik rijon. Long yia 2010 ol savelain i makim olsem samting olsem 13 pesen (%) bilong ol manmeri long Papua Niugini bai i gat HIV. AIDS i wimin ol arapela sik long man i dai long en long Pot Mosbi Jenerel Haus Sik long 2001 i kam.

Pasin bilong polis long kuap nabaut long ol mangi na gel i surukim hevi bilong HIV i go bikpela. Na tu, taim polis wok long ronim arapela lain olsem meri, seks wokas, na husat i mekim pamuk pasin, ol dispela lain i wok long haitim hevi bilong ol long sait bilong sik AIDS na ol i no kamap long ples klia we dokta i ken helpim ol. Taim seks wokas i kisim nem nogut olsem lain i save karim wokabaut siks AIDS ('AIDS carriers'), dispela i bagarapim tingting na pretim olgeta manmeri long lukim dokta. Taim polis i paitim ol lain i gat kondom dispela i ken daunim ol wok bilong traim daunim HIV long noken go aut long planti manmeri. Ol dispela pasin i daunim wok bilong HIV/AIDS program bilong daunim sik em ol non gavman ogenaísesen (NGO) na ol gavman opis i wok long karimaut long kantri.

Long 2003, bihainim wok bilong United Nations Childrens Fund (UNICEF) na ol woksop grup bilong gavman na sivel sosaiti opisel, gavman i stat long kamapim kot bilong ol pikinini ('juvenail jastis sistem') bihainim 1991 Juvenile Courts Act. Stat long Mei 2005 7-pela juvenail kot i bin wok long sampela hap insait long kantri. Long 2004 na nambawan hap bilong 2005, dispela i stat long kamap. Polis i mas bihainim nupela rot long holim na sasim ol pikinini na nau ol i mas gat rum gad bilong ol yet. Salens i stap nau long karimaut ol dispela polisi. Long Epril 2005 15 voluntia juvenail kot opisa i kisim wok long was long polis na pasin ol i save mekim long ol mangi long polis stesin. Ol i opim nupela senta long Pot Mosbi we polis mas holim ol pikinini. Ol dispela senis em gutpela tru. Tasol narapela step nau em – wanem senis bilong mekim long ol pikinini – yumi no lukim dispela senis yet.

Bikpela samting em bipo yet i kam long nau, ol polis i no save laik kotim ol lain bilong ol yet. Ol gutpela trening bilong polis i no inap sapos man i wokim rong i no wari long sanap long kot bihain. Na dispela i soim wanpela tru piksa bilong polis fos tude – i gat bruk daun long menesmen bilong fos na long rispek long lo namel long ol fos memba.

Long 2004 wanpela komiti i kamap we Minista bilong Polis i oraitim long lukluk insait long hevi bilong polis fos na i painimaut olsem i gat bikpela bruk daun long rispek bilong komyuniti long polis fos. Komiti i painimaut tu olsem gavman i no sapotim na strongim gut wok bilong lo we i sut long gutpela sindaun long komuniti na strongpela na gutpela lo na oda na jastis sistem. Long ripot bilong ol, komiti i tokaut long planti samting na tu i askim gavman long makim wanpela Polis Ombudsman o wasman bilong sekim wok bilong polis. Sapos dispela ripot i karim kaikai bai yumi lukim gutpela senis i kamap long polis fos. Long Jun 2005 Polis Komisina na arapela opisa i bin oraitim dispela ripot na

wanbel long kamapim ol tim bilong karimaut dispela ripot. Tasol wok tru bilong karimaut bai i mas gat trupela politikel sapot wantaim ol risos bilong yusim long mekim wok wantaim.

Ol arapela lo opis na kot i gat wok long was long trabel pasin bilong polis na helpim ol tarangu lain i no soim tru olsem ol i ken wok gut long slekim dispela pasin. Em lo opis olsem Pablik Prosekyuta na Ombudsman Komisin na em kot we pablik i inap mekim komplem long pasin nogut bilong polis. Pablik Prosekyuta opis i no gat inap risos long makim planti pikinini long ol dispela kain hevi. Ombudsmen Komisin i no gat inap strong long sekim gut ol asua bilong polis. Gavman i save westim bikpela mani long kompensesen we man i kotim polis tasol dispela i no long daunim trabel pasin bikos man yet i wokim rong i no sanap long kot. Em gavman yet i save baim na trabel man i go fri. I bin i gat planti toktok long kamapim Nesenel Yumen Rait Komisin tasol dispela samting i hangamap tasol i stap na i no kamap yet long Palamen. I luk olsem arapela lain insait long jastis sistem olsem ol jas i no save lukluk gut long trabel pasin bilong polis.

Ovasis mani i save mekim bikpela samting long wok bilong Papua Niugini long sait bilong polis wok. Australia tasol i save givim bikpela helpim mani long Papua Niugini olgeta yia samting olsem 492 milien dola (K1,162 milien) we planti bilong dispela mani i save go long wok bilong polis fos long planti wok bilong en aninit long nem AusAID klostu 15 krismas nau. Tasol ol Australia opisa i tok dispela bikpela helpim i no gat kaikai bilong en long daunim trabel pasin bilong polis.

Long 2004 Australia i apim dispela helpim mani bilong polis i go antap long 805 milien dola (K1,901 milien) insait long 5-pela yia aninit long Enhens Kopresen Progrem (ECP). Australia i mekim bikos em i luksave long kainkain hevi bilong bipo yet na nupela wari gen long stopim birua bilong teroris. Aninit long dispela progrem moa long 200 polismanmeri bilong Australia i laik kam long Papua Niugini na wok wantaim polis fos long hia. Tasol Suprim Kot long Papua Niugini i stopim bikos em in o bihainim lo bilong Papua Niugini. Tasol ol Australia i stap yet wantaim sampela gavman opis olsem edvaisa.

Australia i tok olsem ol i no gat tingting long holim bek mani bilong polis sapos polis i wokim asua yet. Dispela tingting i no kamap tu long arapela kain helpim ol i givim long wokim developmen i go het long Papua Niugini.

Arapela ovasis helpim em olsem Saina, Yuropien Yunion, Jemeni, Japan, Nu Silan, Wol Benk na Esian Divelomen Benk we i save lukluk long helt (olsem HIV / AIDS), edukesen, ol rot na bris, agrikalsa, fainensel rifom, na i no long sait bilong stretim lo na

oda. Long sait bilong ol pikinini na jastis, UNICEF i go pas wantaim AusAID na long Bogenvil, New Zealand Agency for International Development (NZAID) i wok long helpim.

Gavman bilong Papua Niugini i bin sainim ol Intanesenel Lo we i tok maski long givim draipela pen o bagarapim tinging bilong narapela ('torture'), bagarapim narapela long ol kainkain rot o pasin ('cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment'), reip, na mekim nogut long narapela ('sexual abuse').

Intanesenel Lo i larim polis putim pikinini long kalabus long sotpela taim tru sapos olgeta arapela rot i no inap. Tasol polis i mas lukautim gut ol pikinini na ol i mas stap longwe long ol bikpela lain. United Nations (UN) i kamapim sampela rul we ol opisa i ken bihainim. Lo bilong Papua Niugini i bihainim dispela rul long sampela hap, tasol i no gat toktok long en long arapela hap.

Bikpela poin bilong ripot

Wanwan lain long Papua Niugini i bin lukluk klia long ol hevi ol pikinini i save bungim long han bilong polis na i stat long kamapim nupela polisi long stopim polis i no ken kwik long holimpas pikinini. Tasol ol i stap longwe long stretim pasin bilong paitim ol manmeri nating. Ol rot bilong traim daunim dispela bai i no inap kamap gut inap long bikpela senis i kamap long sistem bilong polis na tu inap long hetman bilong gavman wantaim nek bilong pablik i wok long singaut strong.

Ol wok bilong stopim polis long noken paitim, wokim reip na torturim ol mangi i mas bihainim tripela rot: pablik i mas tokaut klia long ol i no laikim moa dispela rong pasin, ol opisa i wokim rong pasin i mas sanap long kot, na i mas i gat wasman long sekim wok bilong polis. Ol step we Papua Niugini i ken mekim long ol dispela eria i stap aninit.

- Minista na Polis Komisina i mas olgeta taim toktok egensim pasin bilong polis i paitim na bagarapim ol pikinini. Komisina, wantaim sapot bilong gavman, mas tokaut klia long rul we polis inap yusim fos o strong bilong ol ananit long Intanesenel Lo. Dispela mas bihainim Rul long Raits bilong ol Pikinini ('U.N. Convention on the Rights of the Child'), na Rul bilong Pasin bilong Lo na Oda Opisa ('U.N. Code of Conduct for Law Enforcement Officials' & 'U.N. Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms by Law Enforcement Officials'). Komisina i mas karimaut 2005 Polis Juvenail Jastis Polisi ('Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols') we i tokaut long ol i no ken holimpas pikinini we i no gat spesel risen long mekim, na i tambu long kalabusim ol wantaim bikpela manmeri.

- Royal Papua New Guinea Constabulary (RPNGC) i mas olgeta taim kwik long mekimsave long ol polisman husat i bagarapim, paitim nogut, reip o mekim nabaut long ol pikinini. Trabel man mas pinis long wok na sanap long kot tu. Komanda i save long kain trabelman olsem, na i no tokaut, i mas kisim wankain mekimsave tu.
- Gavman i mas kamapim wanpela bodi ausait long fos long glasim wok bilong polis fos egensim ol pikinini. Dispela bodi i mas inap go insait long polis sel enitaim, toktok wantaim ol pikinini maski ol i mekim komplek o nogat, sekim krismas bilong ol, kisim ripot bilong bagarap pikinini, fosim polis long givim evidens, na salim dispela samting i go long kot. Sapos Ombudsmen Komisin i go pas long dispela wok em i mas gat inap sapot bilong mekim dispela wok. Sapos i gat nupela Yumen Raits Komisin o Polis Ombudsmen, em tu gavman i mas sapotim. Dispela wok i ken go long han bilong wanpela opis i stap pinis inap nupela opis i kamap. Tasol i no mas i gat promis bilong bihain bai wokim – wok mas kirap nau.

Bikos arapela kantri, na Australia namel long ol, i save givim bikpela helpim long Papua Niugini long strongim polis fos, ol tu i mas putim han insait long wok bilong daunim rong pasin bilong polis. Em i tru ol i lukim dispela wari long sait, tasol ol i no bin kam insait long wok long stretim. Olsem, ol arapela kantri i ken:

- toktok wantaim gavman bilong Papua Niugini long ol opisel miting long ol hevi na birua polis i save mekim olsem paitim na bagarapim, reip na mekim nabaut long pikinini
- putim wok we polis i ken sekim pasin bilong bilong ol yet i go pas
- helpim komuniti yumen raits grup long sekim pasin bilong polis na long sapotim ol bagarap pikinini

Arapela tingting moa i stap long pinis bilong dispela ripot.

Ol rot bilong mekim dispela ripot

Dispela ripot i bihainim wok painimaut long Papua Niugini long Septemba 2004 wantaim ol arapela stadi ol wokman bilong mipela i mekim namel long Mei 2004 na Julai 2005. Papua Niugini i no isipela kantri – i gat moa long 800 tokples, moa long 600 liklik ailan, rot i no joinim planti ples wantaim ol taun – olsem na mipela raun tasol long 5-pela hap tasol. Em Pot Mosbi, Goroka, Wewak, Kokopo na Alotau. Dispela i no min olsem rong pasin bilong polis i stap long dispela ples tasol. Mipela sekim 9-pela hap olsem polis sel, wet kot bilong pikinini, na haus kalabus. Mipela i lukluk raun tu long ol setelmen we ol lain i tok polis makim ol nating na ol i save bungim kain hevi.

Mipela i toktok wantaim moa long 160 manmeri. Dispela karamapim 30 pikinini husat i kisim taim long han bilong polis, sampela yangpela we polis i bin paitim ol taim ol i stap pikinini, haus sik woka, sosel woka, NGO woklain, loya, savelain, polismanmeri na polis opisa, asisten komisina bilong polis, CIB, gavman opisel long AIDS Kaunsel, Ombudsmen Komisin, Opis bilong Pablik Solisita, Ministri bilong Jastis, Seketeri bilong Edukesen, memba bilong Juvenail Jastis Woking Grup, AusAID opisa, Australia Federel Polis, Australia Foren Afea dipatmen, ol kontrak wokman bilong ACIL i kam long Australia, ol U.N. woklain, embeseda bilong Amerika long Papua Niugini, na olupela embeseda bilong Amerika long Papua Niugini.

Human Rights Watch i bin lukluk long pasin bilong polis egensim pikinini long Brazil, Bulgaria, Colombia, Egypt, Guatemala, India, Kenya, Jamaica, Northern Ireland, Pakistan, Russia, Sudan na Turkey. Mipela i wokim ripot long pasin bilong holimpas pikinini long sampela kantri namel long dispela na tu long Amerika. Mipela i bin ripot long ol eksen bilong polis na hau sik AIDS i go antap long Bangladesh, Canada, India, Jamaica, Kazakhstan, Russia na Thailand.

Long dispela ripot, 'pikinini' i min ol yangpela we krismas bilong ol aninit long 18 ya.⁴ We mipela i kolim nem bilong pikinini i no trupela nem bilong ol. Na tu, arapela hap tok we ausait man bai pinpointim ol lain mipela i bin toktok long en, mipela i karamapim. Dispela em i gutpela rot bilong wok painimaut ('protection of privacy') na ol lain i bin tokaut i no ken pret long trabel man i ken painim ol na wokim sampela bek long ol.

⁴ The Convention on the Rights of the Child defines as a child "every human being below the age of eighteen years unless under the law applicable to the child, majority is attained earlier." Convention on the Rights of the Child, adopted November 20, 1989, 1577 U.N.T.S. 3 (entered into force September 2, 1990), art 1. Papua New Guinea ratified the convention on March 1, 1993. Papua New Guinea's 1991 Juvenile Courts Act, in section 2, also defines as a juvenile anyone between the ages of seven and eighteen.

II. Bekgraun

Papua Niugini i no istap namel long wanpela bikpela pait o wo, tasol planti lain manmeri i lukim em (PAPUA NIUGUINI) olsem i no wanpela seif kantri long dispela giraun. Em i tru olgeta olsem dispela kantri, na polis bilong em, i painim bikpela taim nogut, long sait bilong raskol o geng i save kamapim pasin bikhet, stil pasin i strong long haiwe rot, na pait i kamap namel long ol wanpisin long Hailans. Ol dispela hevi i pas wantaim risos developmen olsem maining na tu wantaim ileksen.⁵ Wait kola stil pasin na stil wantaim giaman pasin insait long gavman opis (frod), na korapsen namel long ol politisen olgeta tu i wokim kamap traipela moa hevi.⁶ Luksave bilong ol wok painimaut na nius ripot, i soim olsem planti lain manmeri tru, we em i tru moa long kapitol siti Pot Mosbi, na ol narapela taun insait long kantri, olsem ol i save istap wantaim bikpela poret. Ol yet tu ol tarangu lain tasol ol i save kisim taim long han bilong pasin bikhet.⁷ Gavman isave usim planti risos biling kantri long stretim dispela traipela hevi (bikhet pasin), tasol isave westim nating. Gavman inap usim ol dispela moni long lukluk na halivim helt sevis na edukasen we igat bikpela nid istap, olsem na ol ovasis invesmen o aid lain ino gat bilip long putim moni ikam insait long kantri.⁸

Papua Niugini em i bikpela kantri insait long Saut Pasifik na em i stap long isten hap bilong ailan bilong New Guinea wantaim ol 600 pela ailan i stap antap long Australia insait long Koral Si. Em tu i wanpela narakain kantri tru insait long wol, long ol kainkain tokples na graun bilong en, we ol lain i save toktok long 800 pela tok ples na graun i gat planti maunten. Kapitol bilong kantri, Pot Mosbi, em i nogat rot i bungim em i go long ol narapela bikpela siti o taun na mak olsem 85 pesen bilong ol pipel bilong Papua

⁵ Planti rekot bilong bagarap na hevi i no stret tumas. Wanem samting i stap i soim olsem ol trabel na raskol pasin i antap tru long Papua Niugini abrusim arapela wansolwara kantri. Lukim Sinclair Dinnen, "Building Bridges: Law and Justice Reform in Papua Nuigini," Discussion Paper, Februeri 2002; Sinclair Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State* (Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, 2001), pp. 4-4, 35, 61-62. Lukim tu Law and Justice Sector Working Group, "National Law and Justice Policy and Plan of Action Towards Restorative Justice," Desemba 1999, pp. 10-12; Wayne Stringer, "Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary: Review of Community Policing Approaches," 2000, sec. 1. Long 2004 ol wok painimaut long ol haus insait long Pot Mosbi i soim olsem ol raskol na trabel pasin i bin stap wankain na sampela i bin go daun pinis. Justice Advisory Group and National Research Institute, "Community Crime Survey Data: Pot Mosbi and Bougainville," 2004.

⁶ Ibid.; lukim Institute of National Affairs, *National Integrity Systems TI Country Study Report: Papua Nuigini* 2003, Mas 2003 (long sait blong korapsen insait long Papua Niu Gini).

⁷ Lukim piksa, Jastis Edvisori Grup na Nesenel Rises Insitutut, "Komuniti Kraim Data Sevei: Pot Mosbi na Bogenvil"; U. Zveic and A. Alvassi del Frate, *Criminal Victimization in the Developing World* (New York: U.N. Interregional Crime and Justice Research Institute, 1995); R. Sikani, "Criminal Threat in Papua Nuigini," in *Australia—Papua Nuigini: Crime and the Bilateral Relationship*, B. Bohea, ed. (Pot Mosbi: National Research Institute, 1999), cited in Dinnen, *Building Bridges: Law and Justice Reform in Papua Nuigini*, notes 8, 9.

⁸ Lukim piksa, Sean Dorney, *Papua Nuigini: People, Politics and History Since 1975* (Sydney: Australian Broadcasting Corporation Books, 2000), p. 297.

Niugini i save stap long ol rural eria, na kamapim sindaun bilong ol long agrikalsa, forestri na painim pis.

Taim waitman i no kam yet long kantri long 1800, ol pipel bilong Niugini na ol ailan klostu i save stap long ol liklik komyuniti we ol i save mekim pasin bilong senisim samting na marit i go kam, na kamapim pait tu namel long ol yet.⁹ Tasol, planti pipol i save stap ol yet long grup mak long handret o tausen we i nogat risenol gavman o politikal ogenaísesen long lukautim ol.¹⁰ Poroman na dinao namel long ol haus lain o ol wantok i wok long igo strong yet na pasin bilong helpim na pait istap olsem wanpela strongpela rot bilong kontrolim ol manmeri.

Long 1884, kantri Germani i kisim not na isten hap bilong Niu Gini, na England i tokaut olsem em bai lukautim hap bilong saut ist. Dispela em bihain long kantri Holland i kisim westen hap bilong ailan (nau Papua provins, o ol i save kolim tu long Irian Jaya, insait long Indonesia). Long 1906, Briten i putim ol rait bilong em long Britis Niu Gini i go long han bilong niupela indipenden kantri Australia, na em i senisim neim igo kamap Teritori blong Papua. Ol ami bilong Australia i winim German Niu Gini (o Kaiser-Wilhelmsland) long Wol Woa i na kisim kontrol long dispela hap wantaim tok orait bilong Lig ov Neisens. Kantri Siapan i holimpas Niu Gini na sampela hap bilong Papua long 1942. Long 1945, ol bungim tupela hap bilong ailan na kamapim Teritori blong Papua na Niu Gini. Australia i givim liklik pawa tasol long 1951 na bihain pawa bilong Hom Afeas long 1960. Papua na Niu Gini i kisim independens aninit long lukaut blong Australia long Septemba 16, 1975 (na kamap Papua Niugini).¹¹

Namba o populeisen bilong ol manmeri long Papua Niugini i yangpela na i wok long surik igo antap hariap: wantaim 5.6 milien pipol, populesen i gro tripela taim moa long taim kantri i kisim independens i kam inap nau.¹² Klostu hap bilong olgeta pipol insait long kantri em ol pikinini.¹³ Gavman i bin painim hat long givim ol helt na edukesen sevis, na em tru moa long ol rural eria, bikos yumi ken lukim long dispela namel taim we ol dispela sevis i go daun tru. Mak bilong ol pikinini o ol bebi na ol mama i dai em i stap

⁹ *A Papua Niugini Political Chronicle 1967-1991*, Clive Moore with Mary Kooyman, eds. (Bathurst, New South Wales: Crawford House Publishing, 1998), p. xvi.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, Sinclair Dinnen, "In Weakness and Strength—State, Societies and Order in Papua Niugini," *Weak and Strong States in Asia-Pacific Societies*, Peter Dauvergne, ed. (St. Leonards, New South Wales: Allen & Unwin, 1998), pp. 40-41.

¹¹ Long Long kisim moa save, ritim dispela buk; *A Papua Niugini Political Chronicle 1967-1991*, Moore with Kooyman, eds.

¹² Namba bilong ol pipel long kantri tu i kamapim planti bikos long ol dispela hevi.

¹³ UNICEF, "At a glance: Papua Niugini, Statistics," http://www.unicef.org/infobycountry/papuang_statistics.html (retrieved Me 4, 2005) (stating that 2.7 million Papua Niuginins were under age eighteen in 2003).

antap tru long ol namba insait long wol; yia bilong ol pipel i kamap, i stap inap ol i dai i sanap long 58 krismas long 2003.¹⁴ Save bilong ol bikpela man na meri long rit na rait em 64 pesen long 2003; na ananit long hap bilong olgeta pikinini insait long kantri we krismas bilong ol isoim olsem ol inap long skul i bin putim neim long i go skul.¹⁵ Namba bilong ol manmeri hangere na nogat wok i go antap long ol yia 1990 na 2000; 5 pesen tasol bilong olgeta lain i lusim skul i painim wok insait long fomol sekta long 2002.¹⁶ Dispela kantri i stap ananit tru long Pacific Human Development Index bilong UNDP na sanap olsem namba tri las long olgeta kantri.¹⁷ Pasin hangere long ol peles i bagarap tru na dispela i save mekim ol pipol lusim ples na i go long ol taun na siti, tasol i nogat gutpela sevis (infrastraksa) long kisim ol na lukautim olgeta na dispela i save sukurim ol hevi long ol setelmen insait long ol taun na siti.

Ol Pikinini na Bikheth Pasin long Papua Niugini

Pasin bikheth i wok long go bikplea moa stat long independens long 1975 long ol dispela as: nogat gutpela rot bilong kirapim bisnis na kisim mani na i gat bikpela mak resis (gep) namel long sindaun (sosol) na kisim mani (ekonomik level) bilong ol pipol; senis i kamap hariap tru long pasin na sindaun, bisnis na ol niuplea masin na aidia (teknoloji) na dispela i kamapim bikpela hevi long sindaun na laip bilong ol manmeri; gutpela na nogut bilong kolonial gavman na tumbuna histori bilong ol pipel; luksave olsem lo i no inap holimpas ol lain i burukim lo; na igat moa sans long i gat ol pait wantaim gan, hap bilong dispela em bihainim hevi bilong Bogenvil (we planti gan i kam insait long ailan long) 1989 i go long 1998.¹⁸ Ol bikpela man i save istap baksait na kisim kaikai long sait bilong pasin

¹⁴ Ibid.

¹⁵ Mak olsem 61 percent ol pikinini i bin go long elementri skul, 18 percent long ol sekenderi skul. AusAID, "PNG Education Sector Affordability Studies Services Order No. 09187/07, Paper 4, Overview of Financing the Education Sector," Septemba 2003, pp. 34-35; UNDP, *Human Development Report 2004* (New York: UNDP, 2004), p. 141, http://hdr.undp.org/reports/global/2004/pdf/hdr04_HDI.pdf. Yu mas luksave tu olsem dispela namba ino wankain long ol arapela wok painimaut bilong arapela grup.

¹⁶ AusAID, "Framework: Australia's Aid Program to Papua Niugini," Oktoba 21, 2002, p. 5.

¹⁷ Papua Niugini i sindaun namel long 177 kantri long UNDP's Human Development Index. UNDP, *Human Development Report 2004*, p. 141. UNDP's Human Poverty Index bilong Papua Niugini em 37 percent, Dispela i putim PNG namba 62 long 95 wankain kantri husat i stap long dispela kain mak. The Human Poverty Index (HPI) i lukluk long ol pipel we i no save stap gut na sot long planti samting o ol istap turangu lain. Sot long kisim eduksen, gutpela marasin o haus sik. Laip na sindaun i hat tru na igat ol arapela hevi moa." United Nations Development Program, "Country Fact Sheets: Papua Niugini," 2004, http://hdr.undp.org/statistics/data/country_fact_sheets/cty_fs_PNG.html (retrieved Me 5, 2005). Lukim tu long International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, International Development Association, "Interim Strategy Note for Papua Niugini," no. 31790-PG, Mas 18, 2005, paras. 1, 16.

¹⁸ Lukim Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, pp. 36 (citing the 1983 Morgan Report), 42-43, 62 (regarding greater access to firearms); Wayne Stringer, *Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary: Review of Community Policing Approaches*, 2000, sec. 1. Long 1989-1998, Papua Niugini i bungim hevi long Bogenvil we bikpela pait i kamap long ailan bikos long pasin bilong go pas na ranim kopa maining we Australia kampani i ranim. Wanbel i bin kamap long 1997 na ol i lusim samting bilong pait stat long Epril 1998. Ol i sainim agrimen long Ogas 2001 long givim moa pawa long Bogenvil.

bikhet¹⁹, tasol nius ripot wantaim ol pablik i save putim ai long ol pikinini mangi na yangpela man- we ol i save kolim ol raskol—olsem ol as bilong bikhet pasin. Wangepa ripot bilong UNICEF i tokaut olsem “maski ol i mekim liklik asua tasol, ol yangpela man i save kisim taim tru long han bilong polis na ol kot bikos tingting bilong ol planti pipol em olsem, olgeta yangpela pipol i save kamapim hevi wantaim lo na ol tasol em ol ‘raskol’ husat i save givim hevi long komyuniti”²⁰.

Pasin bikhet bilong ol yangpela insait long taun na siti, em ol i tok i wok long kamap bikpela insait long tenpela yia i go bungim independens, bungim wantaim tok orait bilong pasin spak na moa long ol pipol i lusim peles i go insait long ol taun, em tru moa long ol man i no marit na ol mangi²¹. Luksave bilong Profesa Sinclair Dinnen bilong Australian Neisenel Yunivesiti husait i save glasim gut ol bikhet pasin na rot bilong stretim ol hevi insait long Papua Niugini, i tok olsem ol geng i save givim sapot na helpim long ol sindaun na ol samting long ol lain husait i lusim peles na i kam long siti na ol taun na soim strong na pasin bilong ol man. Maski sapos dispela kain pasin i no bihainim wei na tumbuna pasin, em tu ino wangepa wei bilong kontrolim manmeri bifo long ples.²² Gavman bilong Papua Niugini i ripot olsem planti ol yangpela lain husat i save burukim lo em ol “bin (lusim skul o) fosim ol long drop aut long skul bikos ol papamama na ol lain lukautim ol i no inap long baim skul fi bilong ol o baim gut kolos bilong putim.”²³ Mipela i harim tu sampela stori olsem sampela pikinini meri i save mekim pasin pamuk long baim skul fi na ol narapela samting.²⁴

¹⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Sinclair Dinnen, School of Pacific and Asian Studies, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

²⁰ UNICEF, “PNG Children in Conflict with the Law: An Assessment of the Juvenile Justice System,” Septemba 2001, p. 5.

²¹ Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, pp. 56-61.

²² Ibid. p. 56-59. Tumbuna pasin we i save stap long stretim hevi na bagarap insait long Melanesian sosaiti we Papua Niugini i stap insait tu em pasin bilong pei bek o bekim bek – prèt long ol bai bekim bek – kisim nating ol samting bilong arapela husat i mekim trabel o Wantok bilong ol. Dispela i save kamap tu sapos ol i harim tok baksait o bagarapim nem, o ting olsem wangepa i wok posin long ol na kain samting olsem. Ibid., p. 15 (citing work by Michael Taylor).

²³ Papua Niugini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” Committee on the Rights of the Child, U.N. Doc. CRC/C/28/Add.20, Julai 21, 2003, paras. 361-62. The United Nations Guidelines for the Prevention of Juvenile Delinquency luksave long wok ol skul i ken mekim long daunim hevi i save bungim ol pikinini. United Nations Guidelines for the Prevention of Juvenile Delinquency (The Riyadh Guidelines), G.A. Res. 45/112, annex, 45 U.N. GAOR Supp. (No. 49A) at 201, U.N. Doc. A/45/49 (1990), sec. B.

²⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim NGO woklain wantaim ol meri na yangpela meri i save salim bodi long mani long, Goroka, Septemba 21, 2004; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim woklain bilong Institute for Medical Research, Goroka, long Septemba 23, 2004. Lukim Help Resources, UNICEF-PNG, “Stadi we i lukluk long hevi bilong bagarapim ol pikinini ol i kolim Child Sexual Abuse & the Commercial Sexual Exploitation of Children in Papua Niugini,” draft dated Janueri 2005, pp. 48, 72; Monitoring and Research Branch, National Department of Health; World Vision; and University of Papua Niugini, “Qualitative Assessment and Response Report on HIV/AIDS/STI Situation Among Sex Workers and their Clients in Pot Mosbi, Papua Niugini,” 2004, p. 24; Kerry Arabena, “Report on the Transex Project,” Oktoba 2000, Appendix 2, “Transex Project Workshops,” Oktoba 1-27, 2000, p. 35 (ripot i kamap long woksop bilong HIV/AIDS peer educators); na Wilfred Peters,

Statistik o namba bilong ol pikinini i save painim hevi wantaim lo em ol wokman bilong kisim ol dispela statistik i no save bungim, na ol namba i stap pinis em ol i no stret tumas.²⁵ Ol bikhet pasin ol gavman opisa i kamapim em bilong ol hevi olsem pikpoket, tromoi pipia na brukim benk, reip na kilim man i dai.²⁶

Jim Wan, wampela asisten polis komisina, i tokim mipela olsem:

Ol pipol i save tok olsem yumi i gat hevi bilong ol yangpela man, tasol sapos yu sekim gut ol ripot bilong ol bikhet, bai yu lukim olsem ol yangpela man i no save kamapim bikpela namba bilong ol hevi. Namba o statistik bilong ol bikhet ol i save wokim em i liklik, tasol ol dispela liklik namba bilong ol bikhet we em hevi-pela o series stret i save kamapim ol long ples klia ...Ol yangpela mangi we mipela ibin kisim na krismas bilong ol i sanap olsem 13 na 14 krismas, em mipela (ol polis) i holim ol long sait bilong kilim man i dai, reip, na burukim benk. Planti taim ol dispela mangi isave kisim simuk nogut we i paulim het bilong ol long tingting gut. Ol narapela mangi we krismas bilong ol 7 igo long 9 em mipela (ol polis) i save holim ol long pasin bilong pikpoket.²⁷

Advisor Peer Education, National AIDS Council Secretariat, "Project Design: Targeting Sex Workers of 29 Sites in NCD," ripot i askim long helpim i go long AusAID, n.d., sec. "Sex for school fees."

²⁵ Lukim Lukim Papua Niugini, "Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000," paras. 68, 361 (dispela ripot i tok aut olsem ino gat gutpela prektis long lukluk save na wok skelim gut namba na krismas bilong ol yangpela man na meri husat i bekhet na stap long han blong lo, long dispela husat istap long bus na long ol dispela husat istap long taun"); Sinclair Dinnen, "World Factbook of Criminal Justice Systems: Papua Niugini," National Research Institute, n.d, <http://www.ojp.gov/bjs/pub/ascii/wfbcjpng.txt> (retrieved Me 10, 2005) (regarding reliability of data); Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004 (tokaut olsem ol ripot na wok painimaut long ol hevi na bagarap i no wok long kamap gut bikos ol polis i wok i stap tasol long ol taun eria. Planti raskol na trabel pasin ino save kamap long luksave bilong ol polis. Taim ripot i kamap long polis sampela taim ol i no save raitim long ripot or putim igo daun long rekot buk); Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Jim Wan, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

Taim Human Rights Watch i lukluk insait long ol toktok belhevi long Wewak polis stesin, krismas bilong ol lain husat istap long kalabus i no stap klia long rekot. Long Kokopo police station, East New Britain, ol i raitim long waitpela notis bot olsem i no gat ol mangi istap insait long sel, tasol samting tru i gat tripela mangi isatp isait long sel husat krismas bilong ol i ananit long 18-pela krismas, na polis i holim pinis istap tri-pela mun olgeta.

²⁶ Gavman i ripot long ol Komiti long Raits bilong ol pikinini olsem ol trabel ol pikinini i save mekim em stil pasin, oli stil insait long stua na opis o haus, brukim ol samting, bagarapim ol samting nabaut na kisim spak brus. Tasol dispela kain stail bilong ol mangi i senis long las 10-pela krismas nau na ol igo insait long ol trabel olsem stilim mani na mekim trabel long kisim mani we ol i yusim ol birua samting olsem sotgan long mekim raskol pasin na reip long ol meri." Papua Niugini, "Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000," para. 36. Police station commander long Wewaki tokim Human Rights Watch polis i save holim ol mangi long brukim haus na opis long stil, pulim bilum na pik poket na reip, taim ol i dring pinis hombru na simukim spak brus. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Daniel Kayver, Police Station Commander, Wewak Police Station, East Sepik Province, Septemba 20, 2004.

²⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Wan, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

Human Rights Watch i no bin inap long kisim namba bilong olgeta lain o ol pikinini husat i stap long han bilong polis long wanwan taim.²⁸ Rekot i soim olsem inap long mun Mei 23, 2005, 4,036 pipol i stap insait long ol haus kalabus insait long kantri, na long dispela namba, 80pela em ol pikinini mangi i stap long rimand na 90 em kot i mekim save pinis long ol.²⁹ Tasol, dispela namba i no bungim ol pikinini husat i stap long ol polis steisen, kalabus bilong ol yangpela, o ol i stap wantaim ol bikpela kalabus manmeri. Mak long Julai 2005, i gat 19 o 20pela haus kalabus insait long kantri.³⁰ 5pela bilong ol dispela haus kalabus i gat seksen bilong ol yangpela kalabus lain tasol, na Human Rights Watch i bin lukluk save long Bomana haus kalabus, maski i gat seksen bilong ol yangpela lain kalabus i stap, ol woda or koreksen ofisa i no save wok tilim gut ol yangpela long ol bikpela lain.³¹ (Kalabus bilong ol pikinini wantaim bikpela manmeri em i stap long seksen bilong "ditensen", ananit.)

Ol Pikinini Meri

I tru, i luk olsem moa long ol mangi, em ol polis i save paitim na givim bikpela pen, winim ol pikinini meri, tasol i luk olsem i nogat ples klia ripot bilong ol pikinini meri na ol bikpela meri husait i save painim hevi wantaim lo. Namba bilong ol pikinini meri na bikpela meri lo i save sasim na i go long kot em liklik.³² Inap long Julai 24, 2003, 5.6 pesen bilong ol bikpela manmeri kalabus na 3.9 pesen bilong ol bikpela manmeri em ol meri.³³ Wanpela sinia opisa bilong haus kalabus i tok, insait long olgeta lain kalabus, namba bilong ol meri i save i stap long 2.5 pesen. Wanpela memba bilong Juvanael Jastis Working Grup i tokim Human Rights Watch olsem, "I nogat wanpela kalabus bilong ol yangpela meri insait long kantri, tasol dispela i no min olsem ol yangpela meri i no save

²⁸ I gat olsem 16 operesen lok ap o sel insait long kantri na samting olsem 93 polis stesin olgeta. E-mail blong Vijaya Raman, UNICEF-PNG, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 13, 2005 (citing information from Correctional Services and the National Economic and Fiscal Commission).

²⁹ National Economic and Fiscal Commission (NEFC), Papua Nuigini Correctional Service, "Papua Nuigini Correctional Service: Detainees Statistic," Me 23, 2005 (chart provided to Human Rights Watch by e-mail, Julai 13, 2005).

³⁰ Ibid (soim 20 kalabus); e-mail blong Raman, UNICEF-PNG, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 13, 2005 ("Correctional Services tok i gat 19 kalabus long kantri. Dispela ino kaunim wantaim Bogenvil na Tari bikos tupela i pas pinis long bikpela hevi i bin kamap").

³¹ Email from Raman, UNICEF-PNG, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 13, 2005 ("Correctional Services i soim olsem i gat 5-pela kalabus bilong ol mangi long kantri: Bomana, Baisu, Mangimo, Kerwat, Beon").

³² Martha Macintyre, "Major Law and Order Issues Affecting Women and Children, Issues in Policing and Judicial Processes," *Papua Nuigini Law and Justice Sector Program: Gender Analysis, Poverty Reduction Analysis, Poverty and Gender Commission, Regional Partnerships, Public Sector Expenditure Situational Analysis (Final)* (hereafter *Gender Analysis* . . .), ACIL, Desemba 15, 2003, p. 63; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Wan, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004 (I tok ol meri i nogat hevi wantaim ol").

³³ Abby McLeod, "Gender Analysis of Law and Justice Sector Agencies," *Gender Analysis* . . . , p. 46.

brukim lo. Mipela i nogat wanpela liklik save long namba bilong ol yangpela meri husat polis i holim pinis.”³⁴

Olsem tok klia ananit long seksen bilong reip, liklik namba bilong ol meri i save kisim sas long ol hevi ol i wokim, tasol dispela i no soim stret namba tru bilong ol meri husait i save bungim lo o polis. Ol turagu meri husait i save kisim hevi long han bilong polis, olsem reip, bai i no nap kamap long polis rekot bikos ol i poret olsem sapos ol i tok aut, bai polis i mekim save long ol na tu long neim nogut komyuniti bilong ol bai givim ol taim ol i ripotim dispela ol kain hevi.

Ol hevi we polis i save kamapim long ol yangpela pikinini meri em moa long ol bagarap namel long ol meri na yangpela pikinini meri.³⁵ (I tru tu olsem, ol pikinini man na pikinini meri wantaim insait long Papua Niugini i save karim hevi long ol narapela we tu na i no polis tasol.) Papua Niugini i givim ripot i go long Komiti bilong Rights of the Child long 2002 olsem “jenda diskriminesen i save kamap long olgeta hap long Papua Niugini, na dispela i save stat long taim mama i karim ol... I gat moa namba bilong ol ripot bilong reip we ol i ripotim na i nogat ripot tu na geng rep insait long Papua Niugini na igat bikpela poret olsem ol pikinini meri em dispela kain hevi bai kamap long ol.”³⁶ Insait long ol peles na ol sosaiti insait long Papua Niugini ol meri em aninit long ol man o neim bilong ol meri i daun tru na dispela i soim long pasin bilong lukdaun long ol meri long edukesen, lukaut long sait bilong helt, na gutpela wok mani; hevipela wok we i nogat pe; pasin bilong maritim planti meri; na nogat rot bilong kisim jastis.³⁷ Olsem long tok klia ananit, polis planti taim i save tok nogat long bekim ol komplein i kam long ol meri husat i save kisim bagarap long hevi insait long famili na tu sampela taim ol i save askim long silip wantaim ol meri i karim hevi.³⁸

³⁴ Human Rights Watch grup i stori wantaim ol lain bilong Juvenile Justice Working Group, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

³⁵ Moa ripot bilong ol bagarap na birua long ol meri na yangpela meri long Papua Niugini, lukim Papua Niugini Law Reform Commission, *Final Report on Domestic Violence* (1992); Cyndi Banks, “Contextualizing Sexual Violence: Rape and Carnal Knowledge in Papua Niugini”; Anou Borrey, “Sexual Violence in Perspective: The Case of Papua Niugini”; Sarah Garap, “Struggles of Women and Girls—Simbu Province, Papua Niugini”; and Maxine Anjiga Makail, “Domestic Violence in Pot Mosbi,” *Reflections on Violence in Melanesia*, Sinclair Dinnen, and Allison Ley, eds. (Leichhardt/Canberra: Hawkins Press/Asia Pacific Press, 2000); Sarah Garap, “Gender in PNG: Program Context and Points of Entry,” *Gender Analysis* . . . ; Laura Zimmer-Tamakoshi, “‘Wild Pigs and Dog Men’: Rape and Domestic Violence as ‘Women’s Issues’ in Papua Niugini,” *Gender in Cross-Cultural Perspective*, Caroline B. Brettell and Carolyn F. Sargent, eds., 2d ed. (New Jersey: Prentice Hall, 1997).

³⁶ Papua Niugini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” paras. 108-110.

³⁷ Garap, “Gender in PNG: Program Context and Points of Entry,” and Robyn Slarke, “Women and Village Courts,” *Gender Analysis* . . . , pp. 16, 20, 52-66; International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, International Development Association, “Interim Strategy Note for Papua Niugini,” para. 16 (“women . . . account for only 20 percent of the formal sector workplace”).

³⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim sergeant, Goroka police station, Goroka, Septemba 23, 2004 (ol polisman ino save save tumas long komplein bilong famili pait o papamama i pait). Lukim Macintyre, “Major Law

Wok bilong Polis na ol Pikinini

Maski long praktis blong lo we ol pikinini husat i brukim lo i mas kisim mekim save olsem ol bikpela manmeri, lo bilong Papua Niugini i tok olsem polis i mas bihainim ol spesol rot taim ol i wok wantaim ol pikinini. Nupela ol kain polisi bilong ol majistret na polis em ol i kamapim long 2004 i givim promis long gutpela we bilong bihainim ol dispela rot, tasol dispela ol polisi i no karim kaikai long taim bilong raitim bilong dispela ripot.

Juvenile Courts Act, em Palamen i bin pasim long 1991 tasol em ol i no bin kamapim wok inap long 2003 bikos gavman i no bin putim long geset, i putim wok bilong stretim jastis wantaim ol yangpela pipol i go long han bilong Jastis Dipatmen na Atoni Jenerel na dispela i tokaut klia long we bilong wok wantaim ol pikinini i kalabus. Sampela hap bilong ol dispela ekt em ol i bin kamapim i stat tasol taim Human Rights Watch i bin go lukim ol, bikos long ol wok bilong Juvenail Jastis Woking Grup, wanpela intaejensi grup bilong gavman na komyuniti mauslain we UNICEF i sapotim.³⁹ Dispela (Woking) grup na UNICEF kamapim wanpela kots protokol bilong ol mejistret, we ol i adoptim long 2004; wanpela bilong polis em ol i adoptim long 2005; na draf minimam standat bilong ol kalabus bilong ol yangpela pipol em ol i kamapim tasol ol i no bin adoptim long 2005.⁴⁰ Dispela ol pasin i givim klia toktok na lukluk moa long soim ol pikinini long rot bilong bihainim fomal jastis sistem, daunim kalabus bilong ol yangpela pikinini na, i no long bungim ol wantaim ol bikpela manmeri taim ol i go long kalabus. Dispela grup i kamapim tu nupela Juvenail Jastis Ekt long 2005, em ol i no putim i go long Palamen yet long taim bilong raitim bilong dispela ripot.

Krismas bilong ol yangpela mangi husat i mas kisim mekim save long burukim lo em seven, we em i ananit long wanem yia komiti we i save skelim Konvesen bilong Raits bilong ol Pikinini i tok orait long en.⁴¹ Tasol, aninit long Kriminal Kod, wanpela pikinini

and Order Issues Affecting Women and Children, Issues in Policing and Judicial Processes,” *Gender Analysis* . . . , pp. 56, 65-66 (“birua na hevi long ol meri i saves kamap olgeta taim tasol i nogat inap ripot long dispela na lo i no save mekimsave long ol lain i mekim trabel long ol meri tumas long banisim raits bilong ol meri”).

³⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol lain bilong Juvenile Justice Working Group, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004. Long Me 2005, woking grup i laik kamapim wanpela nupela lo bilong ol pikinini na ino ken bihainim olupela lo bilong ol pikinini i stap bipo. E-mail blong Vijaya Raman, UNICEF-PNG, igo long Human Rights Watch, Me 15, 2005

⁴⁰ Magisterial Service of Papua Niugini, “Juvenile Court Protocols for Magistrates,” 2004; Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary, “Subject: Police Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols,” circular no. 04/2004, file no. 1-7-103, dated Desemba 30, 2004, and signed by the police commissioner Februeri 28, 2005. The policy was in the process of being published as a handbook for police in Julai 2005.

⁴¹ Juvenile Courts Act (1991), § 2; Committee on the Rights of the Child, “Concluding Observations: Papua Niugini,” U.N. Doc. CRC/C/Add.229, Janueri 30, 2004, para. 526. The Committee has not said what the minimum age of criminal responsibility should be.

aninit long 14pela krismas i nogat sas tasol em “i mas gat luksave olsem em i noken mekim rong na i em i mas abrusim.”⁴²

Lo i givim orait olsem polis i gat rait long holimpas wanpela lain ol i ting o saspek olsem em i bin mekim rong o husat ol polis i ting olsem em i laik kamapim rong, tasol ol i mas hariap tru kisim dispela lain i go long polis stesen.⁴³ Aninit long dispela ol nupela polisi, wanpela stesen em ol i mas makim bilong ol pikinini tasol na ol opisa em ol i mas kisim skul long wok wantaim ol pikinini. Long Pot Mosbi, kapitol siti, dispela hap seksen em ol i bin opim long mun Epril 26, 2005.⁴⁴ (Kisim tok klia olsem long dispela hevi ol bagarap we ol polis i save kamapim long ol pikinini em insait long Boroko polis stesen, we ol ripot i stap insait long dispela pepa.) Sapos i nogat wanpela seksen bilong stretim ol pikinini i brukim lo i stap, polisi i tok klia olsem “i mas gat moa luksave na wok long holim ol yangpela long narapela rum na ol i noken bung wantaim ol bikpela manmeri na ol meri i mas stap narapela long ol man.”⁴⁵

Ol mejistret na polis protokol i tok klia long wanem kain ol wok i stap bilong lukim gut olsem ol wok i kamap gut taim ol i holimpas ol pikinini em ol opisa i mas bihainim gut long ol lokol polis stesen; wanpela opisa em ol i mas mekim long stap long wanwan sift olsem polis opisa bilong ol yangpela na ol i mas gat wok long lukautim o supavaisim olgeta wok bilong ol yangpela manmeri husat i kam long kalabus. Dispela nupela polisi i givim tok klia olsem bik man o dairekta bilong prosekusen insait long nesenel het opis bilong polis long putim tupela opisa long wok gut na klostu olsem Juvenail Protokol Monitoring Yunit. Wok bilong tupela long sekim olsem dispela polisi i mas wok gut na karim kaikai, skulim ol polis long dispela polisi, na bungim ol ripot long ol kes bilong ol yangpela pipel.⁴⁶

⁴² Criminal Code (1974), consolidated to No. 12 of 1993, § 30. I nogat rekot bilong krismas bilong ol pikinini olsem na em i hat long tok tasol o makim nating long kot. Papua Nuigini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” paras. 74-76; Juvenile Courts Act, § 3 (considerations for determining age). Wanpela voluntia juvenail kot opisa i tokaut olsem: “plant mangi i no save long krismas bilong ol. Kot bilong ol mangi i save salim ol i go long ol dentis long tokaut tasol long amas krismas ol i gat.” Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim volunteer juvenile court officer, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 14, 2004. Arapela rot bilong luksave long krismas bilong ol mangi em long baptais kat na bebi kat bilong haus sik. Papua Nuigini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” paras. 74-76. We krismas bilong ol mangi i no klia mejistret i save askim polis opisa long soim klia krismas bilong mangi ya.” Magisterial Service of Papua Nuigini, “Juvenile Court Protocols for Magistrates,” p. 6.

⁴³ Arrest Act (1977), §§ 3, 7. The Juvenile Courts Act provides no guidance on the arrest of children.

⁴⁴ Ibid sec. 5.6; e-mail blong Raman, UNICEF-PNG, igo long Human Rights Watch, Me 16, 2005; Human Rights Watch i toktok wantaim Wan, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004. UNICEF i tok, AusAID i save givim mani long ol senta long Mosbi na Lae na i tokaut long wokim moa bilding na ol samting long arapela 5-pela senta tu. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim long telepon wantaim Grant na Raman, UNICEF-PNG, Julai 12, 2005.

⁴⁵ Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary, “Subject: Police Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols,” sec. 5.6.

⁴⁶ Ibid., sec. 10.

Juvenail Kots Ekt i makim ol juvenail o ol kot opisa bilong ol yangpela lain husat i mas sekim wok bilong polis long ol stesen, moa yet em taim ol papamama bilong ol pikinini o yangpela lain i no stap klostu. Dispela ekt i givim pawa long ol dispela opisa long go insait long ol ples we ol pikinini o yangpela lain i stap na polis lokap long tokotok wantaim ol pikinini; ol i mas stap taim polis i mekim ol askim long ol pikinini; givim gutpela tokotok or stia long ol pikinini long ol raits bilong ol; askim ol opisa long as bilong ol holim pas pikinini; go long kot; na mekim sabmisen taim ol i laik mekim disisen long kot.⁴⁷ Juvenail kot opisas i mas ripotim “wanem kain ol hevi” i go long polis stesen komanda.⁴⁸ Long pasim o bagarapim wok bilong wanpela juvenail kot opisa em wanpela kriminal ofens o asua we lo i tambuim.⁴⁹ Maski ekt i tok klia olsem ol juvenail kot opisa i mas kisim pe long wok bilong ol, nogat mani i stap bilong mekim olsem. Long mun Epril 2005, 15 volentia bilong ol lokol NGO grup i statim wok olsem ol juvenail kot opisa.⁵⁰ Ausait long kapitol siti Pot Mosbi, sampela probesen opisa i wok long mekim dispela wok tu, na komyuniti-bes koreksen opisas i wok long skulim o trenim ol komyuniti lida long kamap olsem ol juvenail kot opisa.⁵¹

Taim polis i arestim o holimpas wanpela pikinini, lo i tok klia olsem ol i mas toksave long ol papamama bilong ol o wanpela juvenail kot opisa.⁵² Pastaim long ol i holimpas na sasim wanpela pikinini polis i mas tingting gut long wanem samting ol i laik mekim.⁵³

Lo i no tambuim polis long mekim ol askim long ol pikinini taim papamama o ol juvenail kot opisa i no stap, maski ol juvenail kot opisa i gat pawa long stap wantaim ol pikinini long taim polis i mekim ol askim long ol pikinini.⁵⁴ Long praktis, klostu long olgeta pikinini mipela i tokotok wantaim i tokaut olsem polis tasol i save stap taim ol i mekim ol askim long ol; hetman bilong Wewak intenal investigesen yunit i tokim mipela olsem nogat ol probesen opisa o narapela lain wokman bilong ol pikinini i save stap taim polis i save askim ol pikinini long Wewak.⁵⁵

⁴⁷ Juvenile Courts Act, p. 13.

⁴⁸ Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary, “Subject: Police Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols,” sec. 6.

⁴⁹ Ibid., sec. 7.3.

⁵⁰ E-mail blong Raman, UNICEF-PNG, igo long Human Rights Watch, Me 16, 2005.

⁵¹ Long Kokopo, tok piksa, wanpela probesen opisa i tok em i bin wok olsem wanpela juvenail kot opisa, tasol stesin ino save tokotok wantaim em long wiken. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim juvenile court officer, Kokopo police station, East New Britain, Septemba 27, 2004. Lukim Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary, “Subject: Police Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols,” sec. 6.

⁵² Ibid., sec. 6; Juvenile Courts Act, pp 19-21.

⁵³ Magisterial Service of Papua Nuigini, “Juvenile Court Protocols for Magistrates,” p. 23.

⁵⁴ Juvenile Courts Act, p. 13; Magisterial Service of Papua Nuigini, “Juvenile Court Protocols for Magistrates,” pp. 15-16.

⁵⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Nelson Edes, head of criminal investigation division, Wewak police station, Septemba 20, 2004.

Ol polisi bilong ol majistret na polis i tokaut olsem pawa bilong putim ol pikinini long polis sel em i liklik tru, tasol sapos sampela bikpela hevi i kamap orait ol i ken holimpasim ol pikinini. Ol bikpela hevi em olsem:

- long stopim yangpela long traim long ranawe sapos i gat strongpela evidens i soim olsem em laik ranawe,
- long banisim ol long ol eksen bilong ol na tu eksen bilong ol narapela,
- long banisim ol narapela long eksen bilong ol yangpela.⁵⁶

Maski em i no klia tumas long taim bilong raitim olsem wanem dispela polisi bai kisim luksave olsem wanem bai em i kamapim wok, ol toktok aninit i luk olsem em i makim ol pikinini. (Olsem long ol toktok ananit, dispela em ol wankain hevi we i stap long lukautim ol pikinini bai polis i noken yusim fos egenisim ol.)

Bihainim Juvenail Kots Ekt, ol pikinini krismas bilong ol seven i go 17 husat i nogat sas long homisaed, reip, o narapela bikpela hevi we pe bilong ol em dai o laip yia long kalabus mas go kot long ol juvenail kot, na pes bilong dispela i bin stat wok long mun Septemba 2003.⁵⁷ Long Jun 2005, mak long seven juvenail kot i wok insait long kantri.⁵⁸ Wapela memba bilong Juvenail Jastis Woking Grup i tok olsem komiti i bilip olsem bai i gat ol juvenail kot long olgeta 19 provins long pinis bilong 2005.⁵⁹

⁵⁶ Magisterial Service of Papua Nuigini, "Juvenile Court Protocols for Magistrates," pp. 12, 24; Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary, "Subject: Police Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols," secs. 2.1, 4.3.

⁵⁷ Juvenile Courts Act, part IV.

⁵⁸ The Juvenile Courts Act outlines the functions of the juvenile courts. Human Rights Watch i no bin lukim o kisim ol evidens o rekot bilong ol dispela kot.

⁵⁹ Human Rights Watch grup i stori wantaim ol memba bilong Juvenile Justice Working Group, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004. Olgeta mejistret long ol provins i bin kisim trening long harim kot bilong ol pikinini o ol i memba bilong juvenile court magistrates. Ibid.

III. Pasin Bikhet Bilong ol Polis

Pasin bikhet em wanpela hap wok bilong polis wok insait long Papua Niugini. Ol pikinini husat i toktok wantaim Human Rights Watch i givim ripot olsem ol polis i save paitim ol, sutim ol, kukim ol na katim ol tu. Ol pikinini em ol polis i save reipim na mekim ol pasin nogut long ol tu. Long sampla stori, ol lain turangu husait i kisim hevi long han bilong polis i wankain olsem ol pasin mekim save wantaim bikpela pen (torture).⁶⁰

Maski ol bikpela manmeri na ol pikinini tu em save go long han bilong ol polis, ol pikinini i save karim moa hevi. Mipela i harim miks ripot long ol bikpela manmeri o ol pikinini i save karim moa hevi long han bilong polis, tasol ol lain husat i save wok wantaim ol pikinini husat i save brukim lo i tokaut olsem polis i save poretim na givim hevi long ol pikinini moa long ol bikpela manmeri, na ol polis i save tok olsem ol yangpela pikinini man em ol “raskol”, na ol i save painim ol yangpela pikinini meri na ol bikpela meri long reipim ol.

Wanpela dokta husait i wok longpela taim wantaim ol kalabus na ol arapela husat i kisim hevi long han bilong ol polis i tok olsem: “Em wankain olsem ol bikpela manmeri, tasol ol pikinini i save kisim moa taim stret. Ol i no inap long sanap na toktok strong long ol hevi i kamap long ol. Ol yangpela krismas bilong ol we i aninit long 18 yia em ol polis i save paitim ol nogut tru pastaim na bihain mekim ol askim long rong bilong ol”.⁶¹ Ol wok lain bilong wanpela kalabus bilong ol yangpela i tok olsem: “Pasin we polis i save givim ol bikpela lain em narapela long ol yangpela mangi. Ol i ting olsem ol mangi i no inap long bekim han bilong ol. Olsem na em i no wankain olsem ol bikpela lain kalabus. Sapos ol i tokim em long ran bai em i ran. Sapos ol i tokim em long sindaun na krol bai em i mekim olsem stret.”⁶²

Gavman i luksave long dispela hevi insait long wanpela ripot bilong em i go long Komiti bilong Raits bilong Pikinini long 2002: “Ol yangpela lain husat i brukim lo em ol polis i

⁶⁰ Convention on the Rights of the Child, art. 37; Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, adopted Desemba 10, 1984, 1465 U.N.T.S. 85 (entered into force Jun 26, 1987).

⁶¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim doctor, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

⁶² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol memba bilong juvenile remand center, Septemba 18, 2004. Similarly, the director of an NGO in Goroka told us, “ol polis i save makim ol yut olgeta taim na bagarapim ol . . . bikos ol i no inap long banisim ol yet.” Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Naomi Yupae, co-coordinator, Eastern Highlands Family Voice Inc., Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

save mekim save stret long ol. Ol polis o ol lain igo pas o ol atoriti bilong ol haus kalabus i save yusim ol rot we i save bagarapim nogut tru ol lain.”⁶³

Wantaim ol ripot i kam long pikinini, dispela hap blong ripot o sapta bai toktok pastaim long ol kain hevi long han bilong polis em ol pikinini i save kisim long en – na dispela em polis i save paitim ol, reipim ol na planti narapela ol bikpela hevi tru polis i save givim long ol. Bihain bai sapta i lukluk long ol pikinini husat i save kisim bikpela hevi long kain pasin bagarap. Las seksen bai toktok long ol pasin we lo i tok orait long en, we i soim olsem planti pikinini insait long Papua Niugini i save kisim bikpela taim tru na ol narapela bagarap we lo i tok tambu tru insait long Papua Niugini na long ol ausait kantri o intenesenal lo tu.

Paitim nogut tru, pasim blong sutim ol man wantaim gan, na ol narapela birua

“Nambawan samting em ol i save paitim...Em ol pikinini krismas bilong ol em 14 na 15 long bia. Polis i save kam paitim ol nogut tru. Planti ol liklik pikinini em polis i save paitim ol nogut tru.”

“Ol i save rausim ol bikpela polis belt bilong ol na yusim as bilong gan long paitim ol.”

“Ol dispela stik bilong polis.”

“Na ain.”

“Wanem kain ol ain na ston ol i lukim long graun bia, ol i save yusim long paitim ol lain nogut tru.”

– Toktok bilong tripela man insait long wanpela setelmen long Pot Mosbi husat i bin lukim polis i paitim ol pikinini, Septemba 16, 2004.

Planti ol pikinini husat polis i arestim, em ol memba bilong polis i save paitim ol nogut tru. Klostu long olgeta eria we Human Rights Watch i go insait na toktok wantaim ol lain husat we polis i bin arestim ol em ol i tok olsem polis i save paitim ol tasol mipela i nogat

⁶³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17 krismas long Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

namba long soim. Stat long polis i arestim ol i go kamap long polis stesen em ol i tokaut em polis i save paitim ol nogut tru. Polis i save stat long paitim ol lain stat long taim ol i arestim ol, paitim ol yet taim ol i stap antap long kar na bihain i go long stesen, na ol i save paitim ol moa long wanpela taim long stesen. Sampela em ol i save paitim ol long strit na bihain lusim ol i go. Klostu long olgeta pikinini mipela i toktok wantaim ol long olgeta eria husat polis i bin arestim ol i tok olsem polis i save paitim ol na sampela taim kamapim moa bagarap long ol, maski ol i holim samting bilong pait bek o nogat, ol i laik ranawe, o husat i givim ol yet i go long han bilong polis. Ol pikinini i ripot olsem polis i save kikim ol na paitim ol wantaim as blong gan o gan bat, ol kroba (“pin bas”), diwai kanda o stik bilong ol polis, han bilong ol, raba hos na ol sia bilong sindaun. Planti bilong ol husat mipela i toktok wantaim i soim nupela bagarap we ol i bin kisim na mak long ol hap bodi bilong ol. Sampela mangi i soim mipela ol mak we stap long bodi bilong ol bikos polis i bin sutim ol wantaim gan. Bikpela bagarap long pes, moa yet klostu long ai, em planti tru i gat na wanpela mangi i tokim mipela olsem polis i bin brukim maus bilong em nogut tru.⁶⁴

Ol NGO na ol dokta i tok olsem ol i bin sekim ol pikinini husat i bin kisim bikpela bagarap tru long han bilong ol polis taim polis i arestim ol.⁶⁵ Wanpela dokta wantaim planti krismas blong wok o ekspiriens long sekim ol kalabus lain long Papua Niugini i tokim mipela olsem ol bagarap i kamap long han bilong ol polis “i ken go long bagarap bilong skin na bodi i go long ol bun i bruk.”⁶⁶ “Mi bin lukim ol evidens bilong ol pipel husat i tok olsem polis i paitim ol wantaim ol gan bat, stik bilong polis, sia,” em tok. Ol bagarap long het save kamap long:

Ol gan bat, em ol bat bilong raifol o sotgan. Sapos ol i yusim wanpela asalt raifol, dispela em i gat wanpela ain bat na bagarap bilong em bai nogut tru. Em bai kisim longpela taim tru long bagarap i kamap orait....Long planti hap evidens i soim olsem i no gutpela tumas na ripot i wankain long olgeta hap. Em i no skin tasol we i save bruk – yu bai go tru long skin na skal o bun bilong het...Em i wanpela sap kat, klin na yu ken lukim – bai kisim wanpela wik long skin i go bek join gen. Tasol taim ol i bagarapim nogut tru bai kisim moa long wanpela wik long

⁶⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17 krismas long Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

⁶⁵ Kain olsem, wanpela wokman bilong Is Nu Briten Sosel Eksen Komiti (ENBSEK) i tokaut long em i go harim kot bilong sampela yangpela mangi krismas bilong ol olsem 13 na 18 we polis i lusim ol i go aut bihain long ol i paitim ol nogut tru. Pes bilong ol i bagarap tru na senis olgeta na yu no inap luksave long ol olsem ol man i go long wo. Ol i kam aut na famili bilong ol i kisim ol i go long haus sik.” Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol memba bilong, ENBSEK, Kokopo, East New Britain, Septemba 28, 2004.

⁶⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim dokta, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

bagarap i kamap gut gen....Wanpela bikpela mak bai stap, na long ples olsem bilong mipela bai moa bagarap i ken kamap.⁶⁷

Plantu pikinini i tokaut olsem ol pen polis i save givim ol em long mekim ol i tokaut olsem ol i bin mekim rong o long mekim save long ol long rong ol i bin mekim. Dokta i tok olsem:

Long ekspiriens bilong mi, save igo stori wantaim o intaviu wantaim ol long lokap em taim bilong bikpela bagarap i save kamap....Bun i bruk – ol i save yusim ol fom na sia insait long polis stesen we i gat ain lek. Plantu ol rabis pasin tru ol i save mekim – wanpela grup polis lain egensim wanpela man tasol. Moa yet long mekim ol pikinini i givim evidens...Ol kalabus lain – bagarap we i stap pinis long bodi bilong ol – em ol i tok ol i save kisim long taim bilong wok painimaut na taim bilong lokap.⁶⁸

Sampela wokman bilong gavman o opisals i tok olsem pait na birua em hap wok bilong ol polis i save mekim long kantri. Tok piksa, polis fos Intanel Afeas Dairektoret i tokaut long wanpela ripot long 2004 olsem “ol rong we ol polis husat i nogat disiplen” em “moa bagarap ol i save kamapim sampela taim em maski nogat wanpela i sutim bel bilong ol long mekim dispela kain pasin nogut taim ol i arestim ol lain.⁶⁹ Hetman bilong kriminal investigensen long Wewak i tok tru olsem polis i save paitim ol lain ol i holimpas long taim bilong mekim ol askim: “Sapos yu wokbung wantaim mi, bilong wanem bai mi paitim yu? Sampela taim ol i kolim yu long kam insait, na yu blo ap... Ol lain husat i save brukim lo bai tok giaman. Dispela taim bai belhat i kamap, na bai ol i stat long paitim man nogut tru.”⁷⁰ Bihain em i tokim mipela olsem polis gaidlain i tok tambu long polis i paitim wanpela saspek long taim bilong askim na ol opisa i save bihainim ol gaidlain bikos difenden bai ol i askim em long kot sapos ol i bin paitim em na suvim o pusim em long toktok.⁷¹ Papua Niugini Evidens Ekt i tok klia olsem ol konfesen we ol i pusim ol lain long givim bai kot i no inap long kisim olsem evidens,⁷² tasol, olsem tok klia aninit, dispela lo em ol i no save bihainim.

⁶⁷ Ibid.

⁶⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim dokta long Pot Mosbi long Septemba 20, 2004.

⁶⁹ John Maru, Chief Superintendent, Director Internal Affairs, “Discipline: The role of the Internal Affairs Directorate & Discipline Management Issues for Supervisors,” Septemba 5, 2004, sec. 4.2.

⁷⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Edes, head of criminal investigation division, Wewak police station, Septemba 20, 2004.

⁷¹ Ibid.

⁷² Evidence Act (1975), § 28.

Testimoni (o Tok aut) bilong ol Pikinini

Edmund P., krismas bilong em 15, i tok olsem em i bin stap long kalabus long wetim de bilong kot bilong em taim mipela i toktok wantaim em.⁷³ Rait ai bilong em i blek olgeta na wait bilong ai bilong em blut i pasim. Sait bilong pes bilong em i gat makmak i stap. Em i soim mipela sampela bikpela solap long het bilong em na sampela kat we i stat long kamap gut liklik. Tripela polis opisa, husat i holim gan na putim yunifom, i bin arestim o holim pasim em bikos em i bin gat wanpela gan, em tok olsem. Edmund P. toktok long wanem samting i kamap long em:

Polis i holim mi long wanpela supamaket. Mi bin stap mi yet....

Ol i stat long paitim mi taim mi holim gan yet. Bihain long ol i kisim gan, wanpela polisman kikim mi long het bilong mi wantaim as o bat bilong em. Long dispela rot mi kisim blek ai.

Bihain polis i paitim em wantaim han bilong ol, hap diwai na gan bat bilong ol, em i tok:

Bihain long ol i kisim gan na taim mi stap yet ausait long supamaket, wanpela polisman i katim han bilong mi wantaim wanpela naif. Em i holim han bilong mi strong tru taim em i katim, tasol mi nogat hankaf. Olgeta polisman i wok long holim han bilong mi. Ol i wok long mekim kain toktok olsem, “Yu man bilong mekim trabel.”⁷⁴

Lep han pinga bilong Edmund P. em ol i katim, solap na ret. Wanpela lain husat i lukim poto bilong dispela bagarap i tok em kain bagarap we ol i min long mekim na i no asua.⁷⁵

Elias C., krismas bilong em 12, i givim stori bilong em taim ol i bin arestim em long mun August 2004 taim em i brukim wanpela hosres masin, wanpela gem bilong pilai na kisim mani. “Mi putim han bilong mi go antap na givim mi yet i go long ol tasol, ol i wok long paitim mi yet.”⁷⁶ Polis na ol sekyuriti gad i wok long kikim em na paitim em yet, em stori olsem:

⁷³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 15-pela krismas, Papua Niugini, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁷⁴ Ibid.

⁷⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dr. Annie Sparrow, pediatrician, New York, Janueri 19, 2005.

⁷⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 12-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

Ol i tokim mi long silip i go daun na ol i kikim mi wantaim blek polis but bilong ol. Mi kisim blek ai long dispela....Ol polis i paitim mi long nek bilong mi na long narapela ai tu. Nek bilong mi i stat long blut....Mi no inap long opim maus bilong mi na kaikai na mi save pilim pen yet. Mi no inap long opim maus bilong mi go bikpela.⁷⁷

Bihain ol opisa i kisim em i go long Boroko polis stesen long Pot Mosbi, em i tokim mipela olsem:

Ol i putim mi insait long wanpela rum long kisim stetmen bilong mi. Bihain ol polis i paitim mi nogut tru wantaim waia bilong ambrela. Ol i paitim mi long olgeta hap long pes bilong mi na baksait tu. Mi gat wip mak long sait bilong maus, pes na het bilong mi. Ol i solap. Wanpela man tasol i wok long paitim mi. Wanpela polisman i wok long paitim mi na narapela i wok long kisim stetmen bilong mi. Ol i askim mi sapos mi wanpela bilong ol raskol man na mi tokim ol olsem mi no wanpela bilong ol.

Bihain long ol i paitim mi ol i kisim mi i go bek long sel. Mi no save stetmen i tok wanem bikos ol i no soim mi.⁷⁸

Karol A., krisman bilong em 17, em ol i holim em long 2004 long wanpela reid long Tri-Mail Gesthaus ol i givim moa tok long apendiks long dispela ripot, tokim mipela olsem polis i paitim em wantaim wanpela raba hos, we i lukim planti mak long beksait bilong em.⁷⁹ Leilani S., krismas 16, ol i bin holim pasim em long sem taim i tok “polis i paitim mi wantaim bikpela stik,” na dispela i mekim na sait bilong em i solap tru.⁸⁰

Kevin B., krismas 15, wanpela mak em i kisim long lep yau bilong em na mak long baksait long het bilong em na em i tokim mipela olsem tri o foa pela polisman i bin arestim em long 2003:

Mi tokim ol olsem mi nogat rong, tasol ol i holim mi yet. Ol i tok, “Yu tok giaman na mipela bai paitim yu.” Na ol i paitim mi nogut tru. Ol i paitim

⁷⁷ Sampela wik bihain long eksiden na mipela i toktok wantaim em long kalabus, em i tok “mi no lukim dokta o nes yet na mi no kisim marasin yet.”

⁷⁸ Ibid.

⁷⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela meri i gat 17-pela krismas long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

⁸⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela meri i gat 16-pela krismas long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15 2004.

mi na katim yau bilong mi. Ol i paitim mi wantaim wanpela bikpela stik – strongpela na bikpela stik tru bilong ol polis i save yusim. Longpela bilong stik mak long tri fit longpela.⁸¹

Bihain em i tok ol polisman i kisim em i go long Waigani polis stesen long Pot Mosbi, we faivpela polisman i paitim em wantaim ol narapela lain nogut tru:

Ol i tokim mi long rausim trausis bilong mi na mi stap as nating....Taim ol i paitim mi ol i tokim mi olsem, “Lik kant.” Ol i wok long tok dispela sem toktok gen na gen. Ol i wok long paitim mi tu wantaim wanpela longpela raba hos....Ol i paitim mi long baksait na fron long bodi tu.

Bihain long dispela blut i kapsait long bodi bilong mi na ol i tokim mi long waswas – long wasim ol blut i go. Han bilong mi i pen na blut i wok long kapsait bikos ol i wok long paitim mi wantaim raba hos.⁸²

Yoshida T, wanpela mangi krismas bilong olsem ten six husat isave wokim moni long salim samting long Pot Mosbi i bin stori long mipela long tai mol task fos i bin arestim em long salim samting long 4 mail. Wanpela “opisa i tromoim mi igo insait long kar na putim lek blong em long pes blong mi. Polis man a i bin putim bilakpla but o shoe blong ol polis olsem na i bin sikirapim pes blong mi, katim maus na tit blong mi i bulut. Mi bin silip lukluk igo daun insait long kar na em i putim lek blong em antap long pes blong mi...Em i bin pansim mi tu long boros blong mi. Em no liklik man– em traipela man tru ya.”⁸³

Yoshida T., i tok tu olsem polis i stopim em wantaim sampela pren bilong em long 2003 na ol i tok olsem ol i stilim wanpela beil sekhan klos:

Ol i kisim mipela i go long Touguba Hill na ol i lainim mipela long lain na brukim ol nupela han bilong diwai na paitim mipela. Ol i tokim mipela long sanap wanwan na ranawe i go. Wanpela sanap bai ol i paitim em nogut tru na em i ranawe i go. Bihain narapela bai bihainim...Mi gat sampela mak long het bilong mi long dispela – Mi save gat pen long het

⁸¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 15-pela krismas long Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁸² Ibid. Kevin B. I soim namel finga long han bilong em na ol mak long skin bilong em we polis i paitim em, em i tok.

⁸³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 16-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

bilang mi yet. Ol narapela mangi i gat mak long lek bilang ol na bikpela solap long ol narapela hap bilong bodi bilang ol.⁸⁴

Sydney V., krismas bilong em 16, i tok polis long Is Sepik provins i paitim em insait long wanpela kar taim ol ron igo long Wewak polis stesen long mun Julai 2004: “Ol i yusim barel bilong gan na paitim mi long baksait na sait hip bilong mi, na brukim bun bilong mi.”⁸⁵ Long Wewak polis stesen, polis i fosim em long rausim siot bilong em na ol i paitim em wantaim wanpela fen belt taim ol i mekim ol askim bilong ol long em.⁸⁶

Amana T., krisman 15, i tok polis arestim em long mun Septemba, 2004, taim em i laik go long skul. “Ol i kisim mi na askim mi long mani, na mi tokim ol olsem mi yusim pinis. Bihain ol i paitim mi nogut tru. Ol i kikim mi wantaim but bilong ol. Tripela polisman i mekim olsem long mi...ol i kikim mi strong nogut tru. Mi wok long putim han bilong mi olsem,” na em i soim mipela olsem em wok long putim han long pasim pes bilong em.⁸⁷

Ol i wok long kikim han bilong mi, kikim lek bilong mi,...Ol i pamim mi egensim wanpela brik wol...Ol i kikim skru bilong mi na sanap antap long lek bilong mi...Mi no tok nogat. Mi tok em mi tasol. Ol i kisim mi go long polis stesen na paitim mi gen. Mi no ting em rul bilong ol polis. Ol i save mekim ol rul bilong ol yet.⁸⁸

Channel B., krisman 11, i tokaut long wanem samting i bin kamap long em taim em i go long baim paiakreka long haus bilong mama bilong wanpela polisman:

I gat tupela polisman i dring bia na spak i stap...Tupela i pulim mi na tanim mi i go daun long graun na lek i go antap. Tupela i yusim kola bilong siot bilong mi long mekim olsem. Tupela i stat long paitim mi wantaim kein. Tupela i paitim mi long beksait na lek bilong mi....Bihain tupela i supim mi het i go pas long graun. Tupela i holim wanpela M-16

⁸⁴ Ibid.

⁸⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 16-pela krismas, Wewak, Septemba 19, 2004.

⁸⁶ Ibid.

⁸⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 15-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

⁸⁸ Ibid.

na sutim i go antap. Tupela i stap 15 fit longwe ausait long polis bareks.
Mi kirap na stat long ran na mi ran i go long papamama bilong mi.⁸⁹

Mama bilong em i tok taim em i go bek long bareks long komplek, “Mi askim ol long kompensesen na ol i givim mi K10.00, wanpela kakaruk, na wanpela buai bek.”⁹⁰

Warren V., krismas 15, i tok polis i arestim em na bringim em i go long Badili polis stesen long Pot Mosbi long namel bilong 2003. Long stesen, em i tok, polis i stat long paitim em wantaim wanpela ain stik:

Ol i tokim mi long kolim nem bilong ol narapela, tasol mi no givim nem bilong wanpela...Bihain ol i bringim sampela kaikai i kam na tokim mi long kaikai. Mi no laik kisim kaikai bilong ol na ol i strong long mi mas kaikai. Ol givim mi bret na kodial. Ol i laikim mi kaikai na bihain bai mi tokim ol olgeta samting ol i laikim mi long tokim ol. Bihain long mi kaikai, ol i tokim mi, “Sapos yu tok tru long mipela bai mipela i no inap long paitim yu.” Blut i wok long ron long han na lek bilong mi...Ol i paitim mi nogut tru, olsem na mi tokim ol long ol sas. Tasol mi no toktok inap ol i paitim mi nogut tru.⁹¹

Kalan P., krisman 17, i tok papamama bilong em i bringim em i go long plis stesen taim ol i harim olsem polis i laikim em bikos em i bin stil. Polis i kisim em i go insait long askim em:

Tupela CID (Kriminal Investigesen Divisen) opisa i wok long mekim ol askim long mipela...insait long opis bilong tupela...Polisman ya i kisim wanpela akis na yusim hap i no sap long em na paitim mi long pohan bilong mi na skru bilong mi. Tupela paitim mi tripela taim long han na wanpela taim long skru. Ol i paitim pren bilong mi tu wantaim akis. Ol i laik harim tru stori bilong dispela holdap. Ol i traim long paitim mipela long mekim mipela toktok, tasol mipela i no toktok bikos mipela no bin mekim dispela rong.⁹²

⁸⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 11-pela krismas, wantaim mama bilong em long Wewak setelmen, Wewak, Septemba 18, 2004.

⁹⁰ Ibid.

⁹¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 15-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁹² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

Kakalem N., 17 pela krismas, i bin tok olsem ol polis long Wewak i bin paitim em wantaim handle blong akis long baksait blong em bifo ol o karim em long kar igo long Polis Stesen na arestim em.⁹³

Nelson R. krismas 14 tasol em i no save long via mama karim em; em i luk olsem yangpela mangi tru. Em i tok ol i arestim em long Waigani bikos ol i tok em i bin stilim su bilong wanpela man. Ol i kisim em i go long Waigani polis stesen long Pot Mosbi.

I gat wanpela rum i stap we ol i save bringim ol lain i go bilong askim ol. I gat sampela sia na tebol i stap....I gat mak long sevenpela polisman i stap. Ol i bilong task fos – Ol i gat ol dak blu yunifom we i gat sikspoket. I gat tripela polisman i stap na ol i pusim mi long baksait na apim mi go antap na tromoi mi go daun long floa. Ol i paitim mi wantaim stik, na mi blokim wantaim han bilong mi. Blut i pundaun kam long het bilong mi bikos ol i pusim mi go daun long simen floa het i go pas. Em i pen nogut tru. Ol i tok nogut long mi, na ol i tokim mi long “kaikai kan.” Ol i tok, “Sapos i mekim trabel bai yu kisim bikpela pen....”

Ol i kisim stetmen bilong mi long hap. Mi no save stetmen i tok wanem, ol i no bin soim mi....

Mi tokim ol polis olsem em nambawan taim bilong mi na noken paitim mi,” tasol ol i no harim toktok bilong mi.⁹⁴

Philip D., i tok ol i arestim em long Rabaul, Is Nu Briten, long mun Epril 2003, Long stesen, em i tokim mipela olsem “ol i paitim em wantaim kainkain samting – botol, ain, stik....Insait long CID (Kriminal Investigesen Divisen) rum, taim mi sindaun long hap wanpela polisman i paitim mi na narapela i kikim mi nogut tru. Narapela i paitim mi wantaim ain ba na tokim mi long tokaut long wanem asua mi bin mekim. Mi wok long pilim pen yet long sait bilong mi long taim ol i bin kikim mi wantaim but bilong ol....Ol i yusim wanpela ain ba long paitim mi long lek bilong mi.”⁹⁵ Philip i soim mipela sampela mak we i stap long lek bilong em we em i tok ol polis i bin paitim em.

⁹³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Wewak, Septemba 19, 2004.

⁹⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 14-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

⁹⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim mangi krismas bilong em aninit long 18-pela, Wewak, Septemba 19, 2004.

Gabriel R., krismas bilong em 12, i tok ol polis i bin paitim em nogut tru long front long haus bilong em long Jun 2004:

Ol i paitim mi long pes, na mi gat lek na pes bilong mi solap nogut tru....blut i kapsait long maus na nus, na lek bilong mi i solap na pen nogut tru. Mi painim hat tru long wokabaut bihain long dispela....Long haus bilong mi ol polis i askim mi, 'Yupela ol mangi i holapim wanpela kar o nogat?' Mi tok nogat."⁹⁶

Sampela pikinini i tokim mipela olsem polis i bin sutim ol.⁹⁷ Wanpela tok piksa em, Jackson S., krismas 17, em i tok foapela polisman i arestim em bilong stil long Februari 13, 2004 long 10 kilok long moning: "Mi stap insait long haus taim ol i kam na ol i laik sutim mi long lek bilong mi. Mama i ron i kam daun na traim long karamapim mi (olsem bai polis i no inap sutim mi). Ol i tokim papamama bilong mi long kisim mi i go daun long plis kar....Mi tokim ol long kisim mi i go long Boroko polis stesen tasol ol i kisim mi i go long wanpela ples we mi no save na ol i sutim lek bilong mi. Mi prèt nogut tru long lukim ol hul i stap long tupela lek bilong mi....Planti blut i pundaun. Klostu tru mi airaun na pundaun."⁹⁸

Pasin bilong paitim ol lain em olsem hap wok bilong ol polis na ol i no save hait na mekim dispela, paitim ol pikinini long pablik ples na tu ol intanesenal obseva. Wantaim ol stori askim o intaviu wantaim ol NGOs, ol pipel insait long jastis sistem, na ol narapela pipel bilong Papua Niugini, planti i tok aut ol yet olsem ol i lukim planti polisman i save paitim ol pikinini long pablik ples na polis stesen tu.⁹⁹ Tok piksa, Sinclair Dinnen i stori long taim em i lukim long Waigani Polis stesen long 2004, polis i paitim wanpela mangi krismas bilong em mas 13 o 14, ol i tok em i bin stilim sampela klos i stap long lain.¹⁰⁰ Long wanpela grup intaviu insait long wanpela komyniti long Wewak wantaim mak long 120 pipel wantaim miks krismas na man na meri, mak long wanpela kuata bilong ol i putim han bilong ol i go antap taim mipela i askim sapos ol i save lukim

⁹⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 12-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1 2004

⁹⁷ Pasin ol polis i save mekim long sut long sotgan long ol saspek i save kisim planti ripot long nius, Papua Niugini press. Lukim piksa, Clifford Faiparik, "City Family Faces a Night of Terror," *The National* (Papua Niugini), Epril 4, 2005; Daniel Korimbao, "Gang Leader Shot Dead," *The National*, Me 23, 2005, p. 3; Wanita Wakus, "Cop Shop Raided: Police Retaliate by Shooting Dead a Suspect," *Post-Courier* (Papua Niugini), Me 25, 2005; "Suspect Dies in Hospital," *Post-Courier*, Jun 20, 2005, p. 4.

⁹⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

⁹⁹ Kain olsem, wanpela komuniti polis opisa i raitim olsem: "mi wok long polis stesin sampela taim nau na mi lukim ol i save paitim ol mangi – ol lain i save salim ol samting, pik poket. Ol i paitim olsem i nogat tok long en. Blut i save kam. Pes bilong ol i save senis olgeta." Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim komuniti polis ofisa, Wewak, Septemba 19, 2004.

¹⁰⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

polis i save paitim ol lain.¹⁰¹ 18-pela i tok olsem ol i kisim taim pinis long han bilong polis. Wapela memba bilong haus sik long Is Nu Briten i tokaut long em i lukim polis i bin hankapim wapela man na lusim em i go long pablik husat i mekim save tru long em long wapela moning taim long namel long 2004:

I no long taim i go pinis wapela i bin go holimap wapela stoa. Polis i putim em i go insait long kar bilong ol na draiv i go long baksait long matmat. Dispela em long baksait long wod bilong ol pikinini na mipela i lukim stret wanem samting ol i mekim. Em i stap mak long hap long wapela futbol fild longwe long mi. Em i no longwe...

Ol i givim em i go long pablik long larim ol i ken paitim em nogut tru. Wapela bikpela grup lain i stap. Wapela i kisim mau popo na pusim i go insait long maus bilong em. Em yangpela man mak long 17 o 18 krismas. I luk olsem mak long em i stap long haiskul o sekhandari skul. Em i gat mak long olgeta hap long pes bilong em. Sampela tit bilong em i lus na pundaun. Ol i brukim han bilong em....

Mak long 15 i go 30 minit em ol pipel i wok long paitim em nogut tru. Bihain ol polis i kisim em i go long narapela hap bilong haus sik.¹⁰²

Human Rights Watch lain husat i save mekim ol wok painimaut, taim ol i wok long askim o intaviuim het bilong task fos long Wewak polis stesen, i harim ol polis i no isi long mekim save long sampela kalabus lain long narapela rum. Ol polis i tokim mipela olsem papa bilong samting we kalabus man i stil long en i wok long mekim save long paitim stil man i stap.

Pasin Koap na Reip bilong ol Pikinini Meri na Mangi

Ol pikinini meri na sampela taim ol mangi tu i save kisim taim long pasin koap long han bilong polis. Long ol askim o intaviu wantaim Human Rights Watch, ol pikinini meri na bikpela meri i tokim mipela long ol reip, pek rep, insait long ol polis stesen, kar, bareks, na ol narapela ples. Long sampela kes, polis i save repim ol lain long ai bilong ol witness. Ol witnes i stori olsem ol i save lukim ol polis i repim ol gel na meri long rot bilong karim pikinini na sampela taim long maus bilong ol, na ol i save yusim bia botol na ol narapela samting. Ol gel na meri husat i save salim kaikai long strit, seks woka na

¹⁰¹ Human Rights Watch grup i stori wantaim komuniti long Wewak, Septemba 18, 2004.

¹⁰² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol wokman bilong hausik, East New Britain, Septemba 29, 2004.

sampela laik ripotim hevi long plis na tu olsem mangi na man husat i save mekim paul pasin wantaim man yet, em ol lain husat i save kisim taim tru long han bilong polis.

Ol Pikinini Meri

Planti meri tru em polis i save arestim ol. Ol i save go long kalabus na i save poroman wantaim polis. Mi mas tok reip. Mipela i hat long belpim mipela yet.... Em tru moa yet ol liklik yangpela meri. Ol i mas givim ol yet. I hat tru long stopim dispela. Ol i save pret nogut tru. Ol meri i save kisim bikpela taim nogut tru long han bilong ol polis.

– Wapela meri husat polis i bin kisim em na repim em long Wewak, long Septemba 18, 2004.

Dispela kain hevi ol polis i save mekim long ol meri em i no inap long kamap long ples klia, olsem na nogat toktok i save kamap long dispela. Ol mangi em nogat planti hevi kain olsem i save kamap long ol. Wapela as bilong dispela em olsem i no planti pikinini gel na meri i save kisim sas, mekim save na kalabus bilong ol, olsem na namba bilong ol i stap long rekot bilong jastis sistem i no planti. Ol lain husat i save kisim bagarap long han bilong polis i save pret tru long ripot long bagarap ol i save kisim bikos ol i ken kisim moa bekim long han bilong polis. Na wantaim tok piksa ananit, planti ol lain husat i save mekim rong, nogat gutpela toktok na disiplen em polis i save givim ol.¹⁰³ Wapela dokta i tok klia olsem:

Em i hat long kisim pruf, tasol mi save wok wantaim ol yangpela meri husat i bin stap long sel, ol i save stori olsem kain pasin bagarap ol i save kisim long han bilong polis em planti tru na ol i save mekim olsem bai nogat sas bilong ol. Sapos ol i silip wantaim polis bai polis i lusim ol i go fri.

Em i hat tumas long kisim na raitim ripot long dispela bikos ol meri i pret tru long bekim bek long ol sapos ripot i kamap. Mi no save yet long wapela husat i laik givim stetmen bilong em na raitim i go daun bikos em i pret. Em i no long ol yangpela meri tasol, ol bikpela meri tu em wankain. Dispela pasin i kamap nogut tru long las ten yia, na moa yet long Pot Mosbi.¹⁰⁴

¹⁰³ Lukim Macintyre, "Major Law and Order Issues Affecting Women and Children, Issues in Policing and Judicial Processes," *Gender Analysis* . . . , pp. 66-67.

¹⁰⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim dokta husat i save givim marasin long ol lain i kisim bagarap long han bilong polis planti taim. Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

Olsem long olgeta hap long wol, reip na seksual abius em i save bagarapim tru ol meri na nogat planti sevis i stap bilong helpim ol; dispela ol bagarap em wankain tu long ol bagarap we i nogat ripot long ol.¹⁰⁵ Ol wok lain bilong wanpela NGO husat i save wok wantaim ol seks wokas long Pot Mosbi i tokim mipela: Sapos wanpela wanpela bilong ol seks woka i go insait na ol polis i save olsem ol i save salim em yet bai polis i reipim ol na nogat wanpela bai toktok long dispela.”¹⁰⁶

Wantaim ol dispela hevi, Human Rights Watch i no toktok wantaim ol meri husat i tok polis i bin repim ol. Tasol, mipela i bin toktok wantaim ol pipel husat i tok ol i bin witnesim ol rep we i bin kamap. Mipela i lukim gen ol stetmen mipela i bin raitim we ol meri husat polis i bin repim ol na askim o intaviu wantaim ol medikel dokta na sosol wokas husat i bin traिम long givim helpim long ol lain husat i save kisim dispela kain hevi.

Polis i save kisim ol meri na pikinini meri tu wantaim dispela tingting olsem reipim ol na bihain lusim ol i go na noken long kisim ol i go long polis stesen.¹⁰⁷ “Ol i no save kisim mipela i go long polis stesen na sasim mipela,” wanpela meri i gat 19 krismas i tok na em i tok tu olsem em yet i lukim polis i repim ol narapela meri tu. “Ol i save kisim mipela i

¹⁰⁵ Lukim piksa, Garap, “Gender in PNG: Program Context and Points of Entry,” *Gender Analysis* . . . , p. 7 (em i tok long i nogat sevis long ol meri na pikinini husat i kisim bagarap); Macintyre, “Major Law and Order Issues Affecting Women and Children, Issues in Policing and Judicial Processes,” *Gender Analysis* . . . , pp. 59-69 i tok long Papua Niugini i nogat ripot i save kamap long reip, hevi bilong reip long ol lain i bungim dispela bagarap, nogat inap sevis long ol meri na pikinini i kisim bagarap, na pasin we ol man tasol i save go pas long sistem bilong jastis); and Laura Zimmer, “Sexual Exploitation and Male Dominance in Papua Niugini,” *Point 14: Human Sexuality*, 1990.

¹⁰⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim NGO wokman, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

¹⁰⁷ Wanpela 18 yia meri i stori olsem taim polis i reid long 3 Mail Ges haus, wanpela polisman i tokim em long tupela imas go long rum na kuap na bai em i no inap kisim em i go long polis stesen. Mi no laik olsem na em i kisim ful botol bia na brukim long lek bilong mi. Dispela sua i stap yet.” Polis i kisim meri ya na lokim em inap tupela nait. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

Wanpela wokman bilong Institute for Medical Research, husat i mekim wok painimaut insait long sik HIV na i ranim projek bilong ol seks woka i tokaut olsem ol meri i tokim em osem ol polis i save tok strong long kuap wantaim ol sapos nogat bai ol i lokim ol long polis stesen. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wokman bilong, Institute for Medical Research, Goroka, Septemba 23, 2004. Lukim Arabena, “Report on the Transex Project,” Appendix 2, “Transex Project Workshops,” p. 27 (explanation of why police are a high risk group for HIV: “Ol i toktok long grup kuap o mekim nating o kisim win na ol i save skelim kuap wantaim taim ol i raun long wok. Taim ol i holim wanpela meri bai ol i tokim em olsem ol i ken kalabusim em. Tasol sapos em i wanbel na kuap wantaim ol orait ol i ken larim em i go fri..”); Macintyre, “Major Law and Order Issues Affecting Women and Children, Issues in Policing and Judicial Processes,” *Gender Analysis* . . . , p. 67; Joseph Anang, Carol Jenkins, and Dorothy Russel, “An innovative intervention research project to encourage police, security men and sex workers in Pot Mosbi, to practise safer sex,” paper for conference on Resistance to Behavioral Change to Reduce HIV/AIDS Infection in Predominantly Heterosexual Epidemics in Third World Countries, Epril 28-30, 1999, Australian National University, Canberra Health Transition Centre, National Centre for Epidemiology and Population Health.

go long ol bus nabaut na fosim mipela long kuap wantaim ol.”¹⁰⁸ Wapela polis man long Goroka tokim wapela wokpainimaut man bilong NGO/UNICEF long 2004 olsem planti taim ol polisman husat i wok nait i save pretim ol yangpela meri husat i stap long han bilong polis na ol i gat longpela sentens “ol i mas wanbel na larim ol polis i kisim wanwan sans long kuap wantaim ol.”¹⁰⁹ Em i tok i tru olsem polis i save kisim ol yangpela meri long sait bilong rot na karim ol i go na reipim ol:

Mipela i save fosim mipela yet i go antap long ol. Sampela taim mipela i save kisim o pikim ol yangpela gel tru na baim bia bilong ol na bihain kuap wantaim ol....Planti polisman i save ting ol i antap tru long lo bikos long yunifom bilong ol tasol. Bihain long mi kisim STI o sik bilong pasin pamuk (seksuali trensmited infeksi) mi no save mekim dispela pasin gen. Tasol dispela pasin i save stap yet.¹¹⁰

Narapela polisman long Isten Hailans provins i tokim dispela sem NGO/UNICEF wok lain olsem: “Planti polisman husat i wok nait i save yusim ol meri na yangpela meri tu long kastodi bilong ol bai ol i mas kuap. Ol bai tokim ol meri olsem ol i laik raitim ripot bilong ol o nogat, bai ol i kisim ol i go insait long ol opis we ol narapela polisman i save kuap wantaim ol.”¹¹¹

Wankain tasol, wapela memba bilong Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil husat i wok foapela yia wantaim ol seks wokas long Lae i tok:

Bikos long yunifom bilong ol, polis i ken mekim kainkain pasin nogut long ol meri: ol lain-ap insait long ol sel, lain-ap insait long kar, lain-ap insait long ol ples we ol i save kisim ol meri i go. Planti polis i save tok olsem, “Sapos yu no laik kuap, mipela bai kisim yu i go long sel.” Long dispela nau ol meri i save kuap wantaim ol polis long noken go long sel....

¹⁰⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wapela meri i gat 19-pela krismas, wantaim ol arapela meri long Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

¹⁰⁹ Help Resources, UNICEF-PNG, “A Situational Analysis of Child Sexual Abuse & the Commercial Sexual Exploitation of Children in Papua Nuigini,” p. 48.

¹¹⁰ Ibid.

¹¹¹ Ibid.

“Lain-ap” min olsem faiv o sikspela polisman i save lain ap long wanpela meri long kuap wantaim em.¹¹²

Misibel P. i stori long taim em i witnesim ol polis opisa i bin reipim yangpela hap sista bilong em husat i gat 16 krismas tasol long Septemba 2004.¹¹³ Tunde bipo long mipela i toktok wantaim em, em i tok long 7 kilok long nait, em wantaim sista bilong em wok long salim buai na smok wantaim ol narapela lain long Goroka taim polis i kam na ronim ol:

Mi tupela i no laki tumas bikos ol i bin holimpasim mitupela. Ol i tokim mi tupela long stop bikos mitupela i karim buai na smok (i tambu tru long salim dispela long Goroka)....Ol i mekim kain toktok olsem pipia meri. Noken wokabaut raun long taun. Salim ol pipia bilong yu tupela long ples bilong yu tupela.”....Ol polis i tok, “Mipela go long polis stesen na stretim toktok.”

Mi tupela i pret tru na go insait long kar, tasol ol i no bringim mi tupela i go long polis stesen.

Bihain long ol i draiv raun wanpela aua, smok na kaikai buai wantaim, ol polis i kisim em na sista bilong em na narapela meri krismas bilong em 20 ol i kisim ol i go antap long wanpela maunten, Misibel P. i tok.

Ol polisman i tokim [tupela arapela] long kamaut long ol kar na ol i makim ol. Nogat askim. Sampela polisman i askim mi long slip wantaim ol tasol mi tok, “Mi gat planti pikinini.” ... [Susa bilong mi] i no kuap yet – em i gat wanpela ten siks (16) krismas tasol. Em i bin kisim namba wan sik mun bilong em long wanpela wik tasol. Ol i kisim em. Narapela meri em wanpela sex worker. Mi lukim i no kamap longwe long we mi stap. Mi lukim olgeta samting.

Taim ol i pinis, ol i givim bek ol buai na smuk bilong mipela long wanem mipela i slip wantaim ol...Ol i lusim mipela long 8.30.

¹¹² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Wilfred Peters, National AIDS Council, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

¹¹³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela meri krismas bilong em olsem 25 long, Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

Nau, Misibel P. i tokim mipela, susa bilong em “i save stap insait long haus tasol”; em i pret long lusim ples na go long taun. “Bihain long dispela samting i kamap, em i painim hat long wokabaut. Na em i bin painim hat long pispis...Em i laik kisim ol i go long kot, tasol em i pret nogut bikpela brata bilong em i ting olsem em i bin wanbel long mekim. Em i pret long olgeta man long wanem em i ting ol bai mekim wankain samting long em”¹¹⁴

Sharon A,¹¹⁵ i gat wanpela ten sikis (16) krismas, i tok 5-pela polisman i bin holim na reipim em insait long polis bareks long Pot Mosbi long namba 15 de bilong mun Mas, 2004. Long wanpela toktok ol i raitim wanpela de bihain, Sharon A. i stori long wanem samting i kamap.

Long 11 kilok long nait long namba 15 de bilong mun Mas, 2004, mi bin stap long pos opis na mi wokabaut i go olsem long Boroko polis stesen. Mi wokabaut wantaim wanpela poro meri bilong mi, nem bilong [nem mipela i haitim]. Taim mipela i wokabaut i go, wanpela mobail [skwat] kar, wanpela 10 sita (dak blu) ZGB.826 i lusim Boroko polis stesen na bihainim baksait rot i go long pos opis. Poro meri bilong mi i lukim ol na ronawe. Em i wokabaut long baksait na mi no save inap 10 sita [wanpela mobail skwat kar] i kam stop long fran bilong mi. Ol i tokim mi long kalap long kar. Tasol mi les. Wanpela long ol i kam ausait long baksait long kar wantaim wanpela kebol waia na paitim mi tupela taim long as bilong mi na tokim mi long kalap i go insait long kar na mi mekim tasol long wanem mi pret long ol i paitim mi moa...

Kar i go stap baksait long namba wan mobail [skwat] singel kwota [long McGregor polis stesen bareks]...

Taim kar i stop, 4-pela long ol i lusim kar na mi stap wantaim draiva. Draiva i fosim mi long susuim kok bilong em tasol mi les. Em i pusim het bilong mi go daun na mi wok long rausim het bilong mi i kam bek antap. Dispela i kamap long baksait sit bilong kar. Bihain em i brukim rausim sikis poket jins bilong mi na pens bilong mi tu. Mi strong na pulim jins bilong mi i go antap na em i strong yet long rausim na mi pret nogut em i paitim mi na mi lusim. Em i putim mi go daun long baksait bilong kar na em i kuapim mi inap em i kapsait insait long mi. Em i no

¹¹⁴ Ibid.

¹¹⁵ Planti lain i bin kisim bagarap long han bilong polis olsem na nem bilong meri i senis long dispela ripot.

yusim kondom. Em i lusim mi na i go. Mi traim long pulim bek pens na jins bilong mi. Wanpela arapela polisman, em i werim yunifom i kam na fosim mi long slip wantaim em. Em i kam na putim mi go daun na slip wantaim mi. Em i go na narapela gen i kam. Dispela taim nau skin bilong mi i slek long ol dispela man. Em i go na narapela tupela i kam bihain long em. Em nau olgeta 5-pela i bin slip wantaim mi.

Bihain long en wanpela poroman bilong mi i kam na strong na kisim mi go. Bihain long em i kros wantaim ol polisman. Em i kisim mi go long rum bilong em inap san i kam antap. Em i kisim mi go long bas stop na givim mi bas pe na lusim mi na em i tok mi noken go bek long MacGregor.¹¹⁶

Human Rights Watch i toktok wantaim poroman bilong Sharon A. husat i bin wokabaut wantaim em taim ol polisman i bin kisim em. Poromeri bilong em i tok em i lukim ol polisman i suvim Sharon A. i go insait long kar na Sharon A. i bin tokim em bihain olsem ol polis i bin reipim em.¹¹⁷ Wanpela wokman bilong wanpela NGO husat i bin givim sevis long dispela meri i bin stori long dispela samting na em i givim wankain stori.¹¹⁸

Ol arapela meri i givim wankain stori. Olsem Ehari T., em i gat wanpela ten nain (19) krismas, i tokim mipela olsem 5-pela mobail skwat opisa i bin holim em na sampela arapela sex workers long Goroka long 2003.¹¹⁹ I laik go klostu long 12 kilok bik moning, em i tok, em na sampela arapela meri i bin sanap wetim ol kastoma bilong ol. Ol polis i werim ol mobail skwat yunifom i tokim ol long kalap long wanpela polis kar, “bilong Charlie 12, wanpela ten sita,” em i tok, na ol i kisim mipela i go antap long “Maunten Kiss.” “Polis i no mekim wanpela samting long mi long wanem brata bilong mi em i wanpela polisman tu,” em i tokim mipela.

¹¹⁶ Bomal Gonapa, Polisi na Ligel Etvaise, Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil, i kisim dispela “Stetmen ov Feks” o stori bilong tok tru na sainim long Mas 16, 2004 (speling bilong ol dispela i stap long orijinel pepa; ol i holim ol nem, na i stap long fail long Human Rights Watch). Bomal Gonapa i tokim Human Rights Watch olsem em i kisim ol dispela stori long ol meri long dispela de long McGregor Bareks. Email i go long Human Rights Watch i kam long Bomal Gonapa, Polisi na Ligel Etvaise, Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil, Me 5, 2005.

¹¹⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela wanpela meri i gat 18-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

¹¹⁸ Stetment blong feks long Polis reid long 3-Mile Gest haus 12 Mas 2004 na ol arapela samting i kamap, “em Christopher Hershey, Projek Menesa, Poro Sapot Projek, Save The Children in Papua Niugini, i sainim long mun Mas 20, 2004, p.3.

¹¹⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela meri i gat 19-pela krismas, Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

Ol i tokim mi long sindaun na wet long kar. Ol i slip wantaim ol arapela...Mi lukim wantaim ai bilong mi stret. Ol i wok long kuap sampela mita tasol long kar bilong mipela. Mi tokim [ol arapela meri] long kisim ol i go long kot, na mi tok mi redi long sanap olsem witness. Tasol ol meri i tok ol i pret. Ol i save olsem ol i mas mekim wok bilong ol yet long nait na ol polis bai givim hevi long ol.¹²⁰

Alice O., i gat 19 krismas, i tokim mipela tu olsem sampela spak polisman i bin traim long reipim em long wiken i bin go pinis, na em i stori olsem ol polisman i bin bagarapim em taim em i 14 o 15pela krismas tasol.¹²¹ Polis i bin stopim wanpela trak we Alice O. na 5-pela arapela meri i bin ron long en, em i tok. “Wanpela polis kar i stopim mipela klostu long wanpela bris long Hailans haiwe. Wanpela polisman i opim dua. Dispela trak i nogat lait i on. Em i tok, ‘Yupela i dring ah?’ Wanpela man tasol i wok long dring.” Dispela polisman i stat long paitim draiva, em i stori long mipela. Bihain,

Em i tokim draiva long lusim mipela i stap. Draiva i tok, “Mi tok olsem mi bai lusim ol long danis.” Polisman i tok, “Sapos yu no kalap long kar, mipela bai sasim yu long dring insait long kar.” Em nau em i go insait long kar bilong ol.

Ol polisman i kam na kisim ol meri wan wan. Ol i faivpela man. I bin i gat faivpela meri olsem na ol i kisim wan wan meri bilong ol yet. Wanpela i kam long mi. Mi krai na tok, “Yupela paitim mi pinis.” ... Dispela man husat i paitim mi i laik kisim mi go. Mi tok, “Yu paitim mi pinis na bai mi go olsem wanem?” Em i kikim mi wantaim but (su) bilong em long as bilong mi na em i solapim mi. Em i pusim mi. Mi gat buk long baksait bilong mi na baksait long as bilong mi i sua...

Bihain, ol i kisim narapela fopela i go aut. Ol i mekim samting ol i laik long ol ... I bin i gat mun lait. Em long graun nating. Long ai bilong mi stret. Mi i ken lukim ples klia austsait long windua. Ol i mekim wantaim bikpela strong. Ol arapela i kisim sua we ...ol polisman i paitim ol. – ol i gat skin tekewe long as bilong ol tasol ol polisman i fosim ol long koap.¹²²

¹²⁰ Ibid.

¹²¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela meri i gat 19-pela krismas, Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

¹²² Ibid.

Alice O. i no tok olsem ol i reipim em.

Olsem ol dispela meri na yangpela meri, planti ol lain i kisim bagarap i no save go long polis stesin na ol stori bilong ol i no save stap long ol polis rekot. Tasol ol yangpela meri, ol mama husat i go long ol polis stesin i ken kisim bagarap na bungim hevi bilong pasin reip long hap tu.¹²³ Olsem, long Wewak, we i nogat rum gat bilong ol meri, husat, ol polis opisa long hap i save tokim mipela long slip long fran des o insait long banis long baksait. Wanpela meri long Wewak i stori long polis i sasim em long 1997: “Mi ting olsem ol bai putim mi insait long rum gat. Em i nait pinis.” Tasol, em i tok, ol i lusim em i slip insait long stesen tasol. Samting olsem 1 kilok moning, meri i stori long mipela, olsem em i pilim wanpela polisman i wok long holim sem bilong em. Em i tokim em, “Sapos yu mekim olsem long mi, bai mi halivim yu.” Mi tok, “Yu mas giaman ya.” na em i bekim, “Mi traim long halivim yu, sapos yu givim yu yet long mi.”¹²⁴

Wanpela dokta i tok tu:

Long wok mi mekim, mi toktok wantaim planti meri husat i bungim dispela kain hevi. Ol meri insait long kalabus na ol meri i stap insait long ol rum gat husat i kam lukim mi bihain. Ol i save kam lukim mi wantaim bikpela wari bilong ol sik nogut (seksuali trensmitet infeksien o STI).

Em stori tasol, tasol planti ol dispela lain, ol samting mipela i painimaut i wankain olsem bagarap long bodi o long sem. Planti taim rot bilong painim stret as long ol sut toktok bilong reip long maus i save hat tru. Reip long sem em i isi moa long painimaut long wanem yu ken lukim bagarap i kamap long sem bilong meri. Tasol ol dispela lain i kam lukim mi, taim mi sekim ol, i gat mak olsem pasin reip i kamap.¹²⁵

Wanpela komyuniti polis opisa, het bilong wanpela meri grup, ol keswoka long wanpela lokol NGO, na Sinclair Dinnen i tokim Human Rights Watch olsem dispela ol samting i save kamap.¹²⁶

¹²³ Lukim tu Anne Borrey, “Ol Kalabus Meri: Wanpela Wok Glasim long ol Meri Kalabus insait long Papua Niugini,” *Papua Niugini Lo Ripot Komisin, Okesenel Pepa* namba 21, 1992, p.23.

¹²⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Wewak, Septemba 18, 2004.

¹²⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela dokta, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

¹²⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela komuniti polisman long Wewak, Septemba 19, 2004; Yupae, Istan Hailans Famili Vois Inc., Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004; Dinnen, Australia National University, Canberra, Octoba 5, 2004. Dispela keis i stori gut tru:

Ol bikpela bosman i klia olsem ol polis i wok long reipim na bagarapim ol meri insait long ol rum gat.¹²⁷ Wanpela 2004 etministretiv rivi u wok glasim bilong polis we Minista bilong Intiria i kirapim na ol pepa i kam long Intenel Afes Dairektoret long 2004 i tok klia olsem ol polis opisa i bin reipim ol meri na ol liklik meri insait long ol polis stesin na ol rum gat.¹²⁸ Hetman bilong seksuel offenses skwat long Kokopo, Is Nu Briten, wanpela blong ol strongpela seksuel offenses skwat insait long kantri, i tokim mipela olsem em i save long tupela taim dispela kain pasin i bin kamap long tupela yia i go pinis: “Ol meri ol i sasim ol na lokim ol insait long rum gat – ol polisman i go insait na bagaraim ol meri i stap insait long rum gat...I gat wanpela rum gat bilong ol bikpela na liklik meri, tasol ol polisman i save yusim ki bilong ol. Wok bilong em long lukautim ol rum gat, na em i go na mekim narapela samting olgeta.”¹²⁹ Stat long mun Septemba 2004, dispela tupela keis i stap long nesenel kot.¹³⁰

Wanpela long ol ples klia reip ol polis i mekim i kamap long Mas 12, 2004, taim ol polis i reidim wanpela haus ol i tok em i wanpela haus pamuk insait long Pot Mosbi, we ol i save kolim Tri Mail Ges Haus. Insait long apendiks long wanem ol dispela pasin bilong bagarapim i bin nogut tru, long wanem namel long bikpela namba bilong ol lain i kisim bagarap, na long wanem em i soim klia ol pasin bilong polis long strongim dispela hevi bilong sik HIV/AIDS. Antap long dispela, long wanem nogat ol polisman i bin kisim

Wanpela keswoka husat i save wok wantaim ol sex worker, i tok olsem, Ol sex worker, ol polis i save reipim ol long ol grup. Ol polis i save tokim ol long susuim kok bilong ol. Ol i save kuapim as bilong ol, na fosim ol long daunim ol kondom, na ol i save fosim ol long winim ol kondom na mas long namel long rot...Ol i save yusim paip bilong ol gan long paitim ol susu na sem bilong ol meri...Taim ol i bungim wanpela sex worker long biknait i stap em yet, ol i save paitim ol o fosim ol i go insait long polis trak. Ol i save karim ol i go long wanpela ples hait na reipim ol na suvim ol stik diwai na ol arapela samting i go insait long kan bilong ol. Ol i ken fosim ol long kuap sapos ol i bungim wanpela yangpela sex worker wantaim man kastoma bilong em. Long Lae, mi lukim wanpela sex worker ol i fosim em long kuap wantaim wanpela kastoma man bilong em na ol i tokim em long noken yusim kondom. [Wanpela polis man] i tromoi ol kondom na fosim dispela sex worker long kuap nating. Mi ripotim dispela samting long polis, tasol nogat wanpela samting i kamap.

Human Rights Watch grup intaviu o stori wantaim ol NGO keswoka, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

¹²⁷ Polis reip ikamap long nius tu insait long ol Papua Niugini Niuspepa. Lukim stori blong Fred Raka, “Kimbe tense over rape incident,” *The Independent* (Papua Niugini, Jun 15, 2000, p.21 (ol mobail skwat opisa i arestim na reipim wanpela meri long kuatas bilong ol long Kimbe, Wes Niu Briten Provins; “Constable Held for Rape of Girl, 16 *Post Courier* (Papua Niugini), Septemba 9, 1999; “Constable dismissed, Officer suspended over rape allegations,” *The National* (Papua Niugini), Mas 16, 2004, p.2; “Release of Two Cops ‘Surprises’, “ *Post Courier*, Me 5, 2005, p.7 (Mejistret ino painim planti evidens long kotim ol polisman long Sauten Hailens long reipim wanpela meri insait long sels).

¹²⁸ Institute of National Affairs, Government of Papua Niugini, *Report of the Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary Administrative Review Committee to the Minister for Internal Security, Hon. Bire Kimisopa* (hereafter “*Kimisopa Report*”), Septemba 2004, p.38; Maru, “Discipline: The role of the Internal Affairs Directorate & Discipline Management Issues for Supervisors,” sec 4.2.

¹²⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Ditektif Sajen Roland T Funmat, hetman bilong Seksuel Ofenses Skwad, Kokopo Polis Stesin, Is Nu Briten, Septemba 27, 2004.

¹³⁰ Ibid.

mekimsave long taim dispela ripot i kamap, maski i gat planti manmeri i lukim dispela samting i kamap na ol arapela evidens tu i stap, dispela i soim klia pasin bilong bikhet polis fos i save bihainim.

Ol evidens o stori we Human Rights Watch i kisim, samting olsem tripela ten minit i lusim tu kilok o tri kilok long apinun, polis i bin go insait long Tri Mail Ges Haus we wanpela ben i pilai i stap, na ol i bungim olgeta meri i stap insait na paitim ol wantaim ol diwai, ol botol, ol hap ain, ol as bilong gan, na ol raba hos, na kapsaitim kaikai, bia, loli wara, na spet buai long ol.¹³¹ Wanpela blong ol meri ol i holim i tokim Human Rights Watch olsem wanpela polis man “i pispis i go insait long wanpela hap botol bia na tokim mipela long dring.”¹³² Wanpela meri i go antap em sampela polis man i reipim ol long ges haus yet. Moa long tupela ten meri em ol i fosim ol long winim kondom olsem ol balun na tokim ol long holim na mas i go long namel long rot i go long Boroko polis stesin. Taim ol i wokabaut i go, ol polis na ol man nabaut i paitim ol meri, tromoi samting long ol, na mekim ol kain kain singaut olsem, “Lukim! Ol dispela lain em ol tru tru AIDS keria o lain i save karim AIDS raun!”

Ol lokol nuspepa na televisen niusman i bin bungim ol long stesin we ol i tokim ol meri long sindaun ausait long fran bilong polis stesin na metropolitan komanda bilong polis i givim stia tok long ol long sik AIDS. Wanpela ten foa wan (41) yangpela na bikpela meri em ol i sasim ol long “mekim mani long pasin pamuk” na lokim ol insait long ol rum gat, ol i no givim ol kaikai o marasin. Long nait, ol polis man i kisim 4-pela meri na sampela moa i kamaut long ol rum gat na reipim ol. Bihain long tupela nait insait long ol rum gat, ol i lusim ol meri i go aut; ol i rausim ol sas blong ol. Ol polisman husat i bin mekim ol dispela kain pasin i no kisim wanpela mekimsave i kam inap taim we dispela ripot i kamap.

Ol bikpela na liklik meri na ol NGO wokmanmeri husat i save wok wantaim ol i tokaut olsem sampela polisman i save askim long kuap taim ol meri i go askim ol long helpim ol. Wanpela meri husat i bin go long ol polis long Pot Mosbi long kisim helpim bilong ol long wanpela kot long pikinini long namel long 2004 i bin stori: “Polisman i tok, ‘Mi bai helpim yu tasol mi yusim yu pastaim. Sapos nogat, em i hevi bilong yu yet nau.’ Mi nogat

¹³¹ Dispela hap i kam long ol intaviu long Human Rights Watch wantaim foapela bikpela na yangpela meri husat polis i bin sasim ol long dispela taim, ol kopi blong ol polis rekot, ol toktok pepa ol dispela meri i sainim bihain long dispela samting i kamap, wanpela toktok wanpela NGO wokman i lukim i raitim long ol samting i kamap; na stori wantaim ol wantaim ol wokman bilong ol NGO na Nesenal AIDS Kaunsil husat is bin toktok wantaim planti long ol meri na ol yangpela meri na ol lain husat i bin satp long polis stesin long kain kain taim.

¹³² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela meri polis i sasim em long reid long tri-mail ges haus, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

rot nau, mi givim skin bilong mi long em.”¹³³ Wapela grup blong ol sex workers i tokim mipela olsem ol i no inap kisim helpim long polis long wanem “ol bai no inap helpim mipela sapos ol i no kuap, olsem na mipela save lusim tasol.”¹³⁴ Ol wok manmeri bilong NGO i save wok wantaim ol meri i tokaut: “Ol i tok taim i gat hevi na ol i go long kisim helpim long polis, polis bai tok, ‘Susu long kok bilong mi.’ Olsem na ol i no save go long ol.”¹³⁵

Hetman bilong seksual offenses skwat long Kokopo, Is Nu Briten, i tok makim sampela wankain samting i kamap we em i wok long kisim i go long kot: “Ol dispela pikinini i kam long polis long kisim helpim na ol polisman i save tanim na bagarapim ol. Ol dispela samting em i no samting i kamap insait long femili – em taim ol i mekim opisel wok.”¹³⁶

Ol Pikinini Man

Ol pikinini man tu i save ripotim ol pasin nogut ol polis i save mekim olsem kuapim ol long as na long maus bilong ol, fosim ol long koap wantaim ol arapela kalabusman, na fosim ol long rausim klos bilong ol na semim ol. Ol mangi em ol i save putim ol wantaim ol bikpela man insait long ol polis steisen na ol i save kisim hevi long pasin koap long ol arapela kalabus man.

Mipela i harim long tupela reip i kamap long ol mangi, tupela em ol polisman i bin kisim ol taim ol i lusim ol nait klab we ol homoseksuel man o man husat i save koap wantaim ol arapela man i save go long en. Wapela taim long 2004, wapela polis man i stopim wapela 16 krismas mangi na wapela bikpela man bihain long ol i lusim wapela nait klab long biknait. Dispela polisman i tokim tupela long susu long kok bilong em, dispela man i stori. “Mi tok, orait, i nogat rot nau; mipela i mas mekim tasol. Poroman bilong mi i mekim, na bihain mi mekim. Em olsem mipela i wok long senis senis tasol. Em i nogat banis. Bihain, em i tokim [dispela mangi i gat 16 krismas] long brukim baksait bilong em, bendaun, na em i mekimsave long em. Em i kuapim em.”¹³⁷

¹³³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Pot Mosbi Septemba 15, 2004 .

¹³⁴ Human Rights Watch grup i stori wantaim ol sex workers, Septemba 15, 2004.

¹³⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Eunice Bruce, World Vision, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

¹³⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Funmat, Seksual Ofenses Skwat, Kokopo Polis Stesin, Is Nu Briten Provins, Septemba 27, 2004.

¹³⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 29, 2004. Wapela arapela man long Pot Mosbi i tokim Human Rights Watch olsem polis i bin paitim na reipim wapela arapela mangi na em yet long 1996 taim em i bin gat wapela ten sikis (16) krismas. Long pinis bilong stori bilong em, em i stori long reip bilong arapela mangi, yusim ‘she’ long makim dispela mangi:

Em i kuap wantaim meri ya i go yet. Meri ya i les. Meri ya i wok long askim em long stop.
Em i wok long singaut, opisa i no stop.

Wanpela dokta i stori olsem em i bin tritim wankain ol hevi olsem:

Sampela stori mi kisim long ol yangpela man long em i soim klia olsem planti taim sapos polis i kisim ol, ol i save bagarapim ol. Wanpela man, ating em i mas gat wanpela ten seven (17) krismas, i tok em i wokabaut long Boroko long klos i olsem bilong ol meri. Em i tok ol i kisim em i go insait long wanpela rum gat na tokim em long yusim maus bilong em long susuim 5 o 6-pela polisman inap wanpela sinia opisa i wokabaut i go insait....I nogat evidens o stori, tasol mi no ting olsem em i mekim giaman toktok Dispela pret em i pilim taim ol i fosim em long long mekim pasin nogut...Em i stori long ol samting i kamap long em yet na tok dispela samting i kamap i no long taim i go pinis na em i stap wantaim bikpela wari tru long [sik AIDS] long wanem polis i gat nem long mekim pasin nogut olgeta taim.¹³⁸

Mipela i harim tu ol ripot o stori long ol polis i paitim ol liklik meri na mangi long sem bilong ol na fosim ol man long slip wantaim ol arapela man insait long rum gat. Muna G., i mas i gat wanpela ten 9 (19) krismas, i tok polis i bin holim em wantaim wanpela grup long samting olsem wanpela ten tri (13) mangi na yangpela man taim ol i wokabaut i go long wanpela bondei pati long 1999 na fosim ol long go long polis stesin:

Ol i tokim mipela long holim ol yau bilong ol arapela man. Mipela i mas wokabaut long ai bilong ol haus na stua long go long polis stesin, i stap wan handret mita samting, na holim yet yau bilong ol arapela man. Ol i tokim mipela husat i rausim han long yau, em ol bai paitim em.

Opisa i paitim em pastaim bihain em i stat long reipim poroman bilong em.

Mi pundaun long plua. Bihain em i stat long [narapela mangi], em i brukim siot bilong em, pulim rausim minisket em i werim. Taim em i mekim dispela stap, em i tokim mi olsem mi bai bihain. [Dispela narapela mangi] i krai na askim em long stop...Bihain long en, em i lusim mipela we em i bin kisim mipela.

Bihain em i tokim mipela, ol i kisim namba plet bilong kar na go long stesin long de bihain. Polis i peim em na narapela mangi wan handret kinda (U.S.\$32) wan wan. Dispela man i tok em i no bin stori long wanpela manmeri long wanem samting i bin kamap:

Taim ol i mekim olsem long mi, ol i tokim mi olsem mi noken tokaut long dispela long polis stesin. Sapos ol i lukim olsem mi ripotim dispela samting, ol bai kam bek painim mi na kilim mi. Ol i wok long pretim mipela wantaim ol dispela kain toktok. i nogat wanpela gutpela banis bilong ol gei man.

Long dispela samting i kamap long em, em i tok,

Mi no save go aut na pati tumas. Mi no save go soping wantaim famili bilong mi; mi nogat fridom...Mi save pret nogut tru...Mi pilim olsem em i no gutpela tru long mi...Nau yet mi pilim olsem.

Human Rights Watch intaviu, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 29, 2004.

¹³⁸ Human Rights intaviu wantaim dokta, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

Ol i sanapim mipela long tebol long sasim man na tokim mipela long rausim trausis bilong mipela na putim ol kok bilong mipela antap long tebol. Ol polis i rausim ol sen i raunim nek bilong ol na paitim ol kok bilong mipela wantaim. Ol i paitim strong tru – ol dispela sen em ol bikpela sen...Ol i mekim olsem long mipela wan wan. Mi no inap tingim inap wanem taim tru ol i mekim. Ol i mekim gen. Ol polis i go raun na raun; ol i paitim mipela wan wan na kam raun mekim namba tu taim gen na i go...

Mipela i soim ol invait kat long soim [olsem mipela i go long wanpela pati]. Ol i laik sasim mipela long sanap raun nating nating, tasol wanpela man i kam na stopim ol. Em i askim ol long lusim mipela i go, na mipela i kam aut long dispela nait yet.

Ol i glasim olgeta na salim mipela i kam aut tu tu. Mangi i yangpela olgeta, em i gat wanpela ten faiv krismas, bikpela tru, husat i gat tripela ten tri krismas em ol i tokim ol long stap bek, na ol i fosim yangpela mangi ya, wanpela ten faiv krismas long [traim] na kuap as wantaim dispela bikpela man. Ol i tokim ol long mekim, tasol tupela i no inap, olsem na ol i paitim tupela na salim ol i kam aut. Ol lek bilong tupela wantaim i solap nogut tru na ol i tok ol i paitim ol wantaim ol diwai. Tupela wantaim i kisim bagarap long ol skru bilong lek bilong ol.¹³⁹

Wankain tasol, wanpela man long wanpela setelmen insait long Pot Mosbi i tokim mipela olsem taim ol polis i bin holim em long polis stesin long 2004, polis i tokim em long slip wantaim wanpela arapela man.¹⁴⁰

Dokta i stori tu olsem em i bin tritim “wanpela 16 o 17 krismas mangi husat i tok [polis] i bin rausim klos bilong em, pasim em, rabim tin pis long sem bilong em na lusim ol polis dok long en. Em i kisim bikpela bagarap tru we bai i mas kisim planti krismas long stretim bek. Bikpela bagarap long tingting na bodi bilong em.”¹⁴¹

Moa yet, mipela harim stori i kam long ol mangi we ol i stori long taim ol polis i save bagarapim na semim ol, olsem ol i save fosim ol long ron o pait taim ol i nogat klos, rausim klos na putim ol long rum gat we ol pablik i ken lukim ol, rausim klos bilong ol

¹³⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Kokopo, Is Nu Briten Provins, Septemba 28, 2004.

¹⁴⁰ Human Rights Watch grup i stori wantaim, Taun Setelmen, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 17, 2004.

¹⁴¹ Human Rights i stori wantaim dokta, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

long taim bilong askim ol kwesten na sekim ol, na odaim ol long rausim klos bilong ol na soim pispis bilong ol long ol meri polis opisa.¹⁴²

Menzie M. i stori olsem polis i bin holim em wantaim ol arapela mangi taim em i mas wampela ten sikis (16) o seven (17) krismas long wanem polis i tok ol i bin stilim kakaruk. Polis i kam taim ol i kukim kakaruk i stap aninit long haus, em i stori long mipela:

Ol i kisim mipela go long Waigani polis stesin...Samting olsem 8-pela o 9-pela polisman i bin stap. Polis i sanap long lain na tokim mipela long wokabaut namel long ol. Taim mipela i wokabaut i go, wan wan long ol i paitim mipela...Ol i yusim sarip, ol hap ain, long paitim baksait bilong mipela. Ol i tokim mipela long tasim ol lek pinga bilong mipela na ol i paitim mipela long baksait long lek igo antap olgeta. Stesin komanda i bin stap na olgeta arapela polis...Dispela samting i kamap insait long polis stesin we ol i save mekim ol ripot bilong ol. Skin bilong mipela i bin slek olgeta long wanem ol i paitim mipela nogut tru.

Bihain ol i tokim mipela long rausim klos bilong mipela...Ol i tokim mipela long rausim klos na pait. Mipela i pret nogut tru olsem na mipela mekim tasol. Ol i holim ol bikpela hap ain. Mipela i pait. Sampela long mipela em skin i bruk na blut i ron. Mipela no laikim ol long paitim mipela gen olsem na mipela i bihainim tok bilong ol tasol...Mi gat sua long baksait bilong mi. Mipela olgeta i kisim pen long skin.¹⁴³

Menzie M. i tok ol i lusim em i go long moning na ol i no sasim em.

Ol dispela kain pasin i save kamap olgeta taim, na mipela i harim olsem ol dispela kain samting i kamap moa long tenpela krismas i go pinis.¹⁴⁴

¹⁴² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wampela man i gat tupela ten wan (21) krismas, long wampela setelmen long siti, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 17, 2004 (Stori long wampela samting i kamap taim em i bin gat 16 o 17 krismas we polis i bin arestim o holim em wantaim sampela arapela mangi, kisim ol long ples we ol save raitim ripot long ol isait long Waigani Polis Stesin, na fosim ol long rausim klos blong ol na pait namel long ol yet); Human Rights intaviu wantaim wampela mangi i gat wampela ten sikis (16) krismas, Septemba 18, 2004 (em i stori long ol polisman long Wewak i fosim em long soim sem blong em long wampela polis meri); Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dokta Abby McLeod, Australian National University, Canberra, Octoba 5, 2004 (husat itok em i lukim ol kalabus long Waigani Polis Stesin long Pot Mosbi e mol i rausim klos bilong ol na putim ol insait long ol rum gat we pablik maket iken lukluk igo isait).

¹⁴³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wampela man i gat tu pela ten wan (21) krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 17, 2004.

¹⁴⁴ Olsem, Dokta i stori long wampela keis em i tritim samting olsem wampela ten krismas igo pinis:

Ol pasin nogut ol Polis i save mekim long ol turangu lain

Maski husat manmeri we ol i save holim na sasim, em ol i ken pait, i luk olsem ol polis i save makim ol lain husat i nogat strong na husat i save karim lukluk nogut bilong planti manmeri, olsem ol sex workers, ol yangpela mangi na man husat i save slip wantaim ol arapela man, na ol strit maket manmeri. Ol sampela pasin nogut em ol i save mekim long wanem ol i laik givim mekimsave long ol dispela lain kwik taim bai ol i no inap long sakim tok.

Pasin pamuk, we ol yangpela meri i save stat mekim taim ol i gat wampela ten tu (12) o tri (13) krismas tasol,¹⁴⁵ i no agensim lo, tasol sapos ol i save mekim dispela wok long kisim mani tasol, o lukautim wampela haus pamuk, o save olsem haus bilong wampela man o meri em ol i save yusim olsem haus pamuk em ol “sameri” (i no bikpela tumas) ofens.¹⁴⁶ Ol senis long Kriminel Kod i kamap i no long taim i go pinis i banisim ol pikinini long ol sas bilong pasin pamuk; tasol Summary Offences Act, we i save wok agensim mekim mani long pasin pamuk, i no bihainim gut nupela lo yet.¹⁴⁷ Insait long wampela 2004 wok painim long sevenpela ten nain sex workers insait long Pot Mosbi, 61 pesen i tokaut olsem “polis i save bagarapim ol” olsem na em i wampela bikpela hevi tru ol i save bungim, moa long ol arapela bekim, na ol “polisman em ol namba wan lain husat i save mekim pasin reip na ol i no save yusim ol kondom.”¹⁴⁸

Mi lukim wampela yangpela mangi, husat ol i rausim klos bilong em na tok em long pilai wantaim sem bilong em, na ol i lap taim sem bilong em ino strong. Ol i paitim em inap ol i burukim han bilong em na ol i tokim em long mekim gen wantaim gutpela han bilong em. Mi no lukim mi yet, tasol em is stori long mi na mi lukim han bilong em i bruk. Stori bilong em i olsem ol i tokim em long mekim long ai bilong ol arapela manmeri.

Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dokta, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

¹⁴⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wampela wokman, Institute for Medical Research Goroka, Septemba 23, 2004; Monitoring and Research Branch, National Department of Health... ‘Qualitative Assessment and Response Report on HIV/AIDS/STI Situation among Sex Workers and their clients in Pot Mosbi, Papua Nuigini.’ Long kisim moa toksave long pasin pamuk long ol pikinini isait long Papua Nuigini, lukim help risoss na UNICEF-PNG, “A Situational Analysis of Child Sexual Abuse & the Commerical Sexual Exploitation of Children in Papua Nuigini”; long kisim moa stori long wok pamuk insait long Papua Nuigini lukim MacIntyre, “Major Law and Order Issues Affecting Women and Children, Issues in Policing and Judicial Processes, “*Gender Analysis...*, pp. 64-65.

¹⁴⁶ Summary Offences Act (1977), consolidated to No. 16 of 1993, pp. 55-57. Aninit long seksen 55, “A person who knowingly lives wholly or in part on the earnings of prostitution is guilty of an offence,” na mekimsave bilong dispela asua em i wampela fain inap long K400 (US\$128) o inap long wampela krismas long kalabus. Em i *prima facie* evidens long dispela asua sapos wampela man o meri “istap wantain, o istap oltaim wantaim wampela sex worker” o “isave makim rot bilong wampela sex worker long soim kliia olsem em i wok long helpim em long mekim pasin pamuk.

¹⁴⁷ Kriminel Kod (Seksual Ofenses na Kraims Agensim ol Pikinini Ekt 2002) pp. 229 (k), (l), (q).

¹⁴⁸ Monitoring na Risets Brebs, Nesenel Dipatmen bilong Helt..., “Qualitative Assessment and Response Report on HIV/AIDS/STI Situation Among Sex Workers and their Clients in Pot Mosbi, Papua Nuigini,” pp.27-2, 328.

Pasin bilong homoseksueliti o pasin bilong man i slip wantaim man o meri slip wantaim meri – aninit long lo bilong Papua Niugini olsem “kanel nolis agensim oda bilong neitsa” – em i brukim lo aninit long Kriminel Kod.¹⁴⁹ Wapela man husat i tokaut olsem em i wapela gei man na tok olsem ol polis man i bin reipim em i tokim Human Rights Watch olsem:

Polis i save mekim planti kain pasin nogut. Ol i save paitim mipela. Sampela taim ol i save kisim mipela go long stesin na giaman [long mekim askim long mipela]...Ol i save lokim mipela insait long opis bilong ol...Ol i laikim ol blo job o ol i save tok, “Mi bai kuapim yu”...Bai mipela i mekim wanem? Ol i save pretim mipela. Ol i tokim mipela long noken singaut. Ol i tokim mipela olsem ol bai kilim mipela.¹⁵⁰

Salim samting long rot i kam inap long 2004 i bin i gat bikpela tambu long en insait long Pot Mosbi na ol arapela siti. Long 2004, lo i senis long larim ol man i salim ol samting long rot long ol wan wan ples ol i makim na long wan wan taim ol i makim.¹⁵¹ Maski lo i bin stap long daunim hevi we ol polis i save paitim nating ol manmeri i save salim ol samting long rot, ol lain mipela i bin stori wantaim long Septemba 2004 i tokim mipela olsem ol dispela kain pasin i kamap yet. Planti i tokim mipela olsem ol polis i paitim ol na bagarapim ol buai na arapela samting ol i salim, tasol ol i no save sasim ol. Olsem Abraham M., em i gat wapela ten tu (12) krismas, i tokim mipela olsem em i stap laip long salim ol kain samting olsem ol batri na ol arapela samting long strit. “Sampela taim mi save salim samting i stap,” em i tokim mipela olsem ol polis i save “ronim mi na kisim ol samting na paitim mi nating.”¹⁵² Ume Wainetti, bilong Papua Niugini Famili na

¹⁴⁹ Kriminel Kod, p. 210.

¹⁵⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 29, 2004.

¹⁵¹ Infomel sekta developmen na control Ekt (2004). Long Julai 13, 2005, nius ripots itok olsem aprovim onepela ten tri pela (13) ples we ol vendos long Pot Mosbi i ken usim, tasol i gat bikpela tambu lon ol salim ol samting blong ol long olgeta pablik bas stop, fran blong stoa, Pot Mosbi Hausik, ol klinik insait long siti, ol skuls, long sait blong ol pablik rot, Ela nambis, Jeksens Epot, ol sipots na ol pati ples na hotels. Sapos Nesenel Capitol Distrik Komisin Opisa i painim ol vendo i burukim ol dispela lo, bai ol i rausim ol na fainim ol, Bonny Bonsella, “Vendos igat taim inap Mande long surik igo long hap we NCDC i makim long ol, *The National* (Papua Niugini), Julai 6, 2005, p.6. Lukim tu long *Post Courier* (Papua Niugini), Me 20, 2005, p.6; “Siti Hol i movim ol market long NCD, “*Post Courier*, Julai 11, 2005, <http://www.postcourier.com.pg/20050711/mohome.htm> (retrieved Julai 11, 2005); and Wanita Wakus, “Polis ino inap enfosim lo, tok Siti Meneja,” *Post Courier*, Epril 20, 2005, p.3. Long taim blong raitim dispela ripot ibin gat debait na tok lukaut NCDC i putim long o, vendos. Lukim tokpiska, “CIMC kondemim taun atoriti,” *The National*, Epril 22, 2005, p.8; “Oily Bath’ condemned,” *Post Courier*, Epril 20, 2005, p.3 (kuotim Hagen Taun Siti Meneja Pious Pim husat itok olsem ol lo ya i putim ol o dipim ol strit vendos in long wara igat oil, olsem wapela stail long kontrolim ol venda”); Hagen i laikim senis long lo bilong infomel sekta,” *The National*, Me 11, 2005; “Imas gat toksave igo long ol infomel sekta.”

¹⁵² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wapela mangi i gat wan pela ten tu (12) krismas blong setelmen long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

Seksuel Vailens Komiti, i mekim dispela toktok long ol pasin ol polis i save mekim long ol manmeri i save salim samting long rot:

Ol lain husat i save salim samting long rot em polis i save ronim ol. Ol samting ol i save salim em ol i save tromoi nabaut o ol yet i save kisim. Ol i nogat planti samting taim polis i rausim ol samting bilong ol, ol i nogat moa mani long go bek na baim moa samting bilong salim. Ol i save mekim 8 o 10 kina samting long wan wan de, em inap long baim kaikai bilong dispela wanpela de tasol.

Polis i save brukim ol ais bokis (eski) bilong ol, em i tok.

Eski em i ais bokis...Em ples we ol i save putim ais wara bilong ol, na ol ais blok. Taim em i bruk, rot bilong em long mekim mani i nogat moa. O polis bai bagarapim ol ambrela ol i save hait long en taim ol i salim samting.¹⁵³

Wanpela 2003 ripot long ol meri, pikinini, na polis i tok klia olsem ol i save bagarapim ol meri na ol liklik yangpela meri: "Ol lo agensim salim ol samting long rot i stap olsem banis agensim pipia tasol em i save strong moa agensim ol meri husat i nogat narapela rot bilong salim kaikai o buai long rot. Pasin bilong NCDC [Nesenel Kapitel Distrik Komisin] opisa, oksileri polis na ol regula polis i saveEprilEprilEprilOl meri husat save salim kaikai long rot i kisim bikpela bagarap na dispela save mekim ol pablik belhat wantaim ol polis."¹⁵⁴

Sanap Bilong lo Long Givim Pen Nating; Bagarapim, Ino Pasin Bilong Man, o Daunim Wantaim Wok Kalabus; Bikhhet Wantaim Pansin Bilong Koap; Na Polis Yusim Strong

Intenesenel Human Raits lo i tok tambu tru long wanpela man long bagarapim narapela manmeri, mekim pasin nogut, o givim wok nating olsem kako mangi. Wanpela bikpela intenesenel lo grup ol i kamapim insait long las 50 krismas i stopim ol man long yusim pasin nogut na bagarapim narapela manmeri. Dispela tok tambu i stap insait long Universal Declaration of Human Rights we i tok long lo namba 5: "Nogat wanpela

¹⁵³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Ume Wainetti, blong Femili na Seksual Vailens Komiti, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

¹⁵⁴ Macintyre "Bikpela lo na oda problem afektim ol meri na pikinini, ol polising na kot proses," *Gender Analysis*....p.63. Lukim tu Wayne Stringer, 1st Sepik Kasol blong meri, "Sabmisen igo long PNG Polis Riviu," 2004 (Risev na oksileri ofisas wokim nogut long ol lain salim samting long strit).

manmeri i mas kisim bagarap, daunim ol nating o wok nating”. Wankain toktok i tok tambu gen long Convention bilong rights bilong ol Pikinini, International Covenant long Civil na Politikel Rights (ICCPR) na Convention Against Torture na narapela ol pasin nogut bilong daunim ol manmeri.¹⁵⁵ Ol bikpela lo bilong kainkain kantri i tambuim ol dispela pasin nogut.¹⁵⁶

Papua Niugini ino stap olsem memba insait long Convention Against Torture o ICCPR. Tasol Papua Niugini i stap olsem memba long Convention on Rights of Child na dispela lo i tok tambu long bagarapim man meri nating olsem tupela lo Papua Niugini ino stap memba long en. Mama lo bilong Papua Niugini i tok olgeta manmeri igat rait long stap laip na ol i mass stap fri na ol narapela manmeri i mas noken bagarapim ol o “mekim pasin nogut we inap daunim na pipiaim narapela manmeri na ol dispela manmeri istap olsem ol manmeri nogat nem stret.”¹⁵⁷

Convention Against Torture i tok klia olsem torture e mol pablik opisal i save paitim na bagarapim ol manmeri bai ol manmeri i ken givim ol sampela toktok o konpesio o givim panismen, pretim ol na daunim ol nating.¹⁵⁸ Pasin bilong pulim meri na mekim pasin

¹⁵⁵ Kovensen long raits bilong ol Pikinini, art. 37; International Convention on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR), opened for signature Desemba 16, 1966, 999 U.N.T.S. 171 (entered into force Mas 23, 1976), art. 7; Convention against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment. Long putim moa strong long ol dispela lo, deklaresen ibin wanbel long kamapim wokpainimaut na sasim ol man husat i bin kamapim pasin bilong givim pen insait long 3-pela krismas igo pinis The Declaration on the Protection of All Persons from Being Subjected to Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, adopted by the U.N. on Desemba 9, 1975, states in article 2 that “torture constitutes an *aggravated and deliberate* form of cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment,” while stressing in article 3 that no state may permit or tolerate it under any circumstances. The U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, the authoritative statement of minimum standards for the treatment of children in detention, prohibits personnel of detention facilities from inflicting, instigating, or tolerating “any act of torture or any form of harsh, cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment, punishment, correction or discipline under any pretext or circumstance whatsoever.” U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, G.A. res. 45/113, annex, 45 U.N. GAOR Supp. (No. 49A) at 205, U.N. Doc. A/45/49 (1990), para. 87(a). Lukim Body of Principles for the Protection of All Persons under Any Form of Detention or Imprisonment, G.A. res. 43/173, annex, 43 U.N. GAOR Supp. (No. 49) at 298, U.N. Doc. A/43/49 (1988), principle 6; U.N. Code of Conduct for Law Enforcement Officials, adopted by General Assembly 34/169 of 17 Desemba 1979, art. 5.

¹⁵⁶ Nigel Rodley, *The Treatment of Prisoners Under International Law*, 2d ed. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), p. 74; lukim Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties, Me 23, 1969, art. 53 (regarding the definition of *jus cogens* norms).

¹⁵⁷ Konsitusen bilong Indipenden Stet bilong Papua Nuigini, arts. 32, 35, 36

¹⁵⁸ Aninit long article 1, torture em:

Pasin bilong givim bikpela pen na hevi long sait blong bodi o tingting na man iwokim dispela kain pasin isave olsem lo i tambu long wokim dispela kain pasin bilong givim pen na hevi long ol narapela man bikos ol ilaik kisim infomesen long ol na sapos man iwokim dispela pasin istap long atori o igat risposibiti. Ino karamapim pen o hevi kamap bikos ol man o kalabus yet i wokim kamap hevi na pen long skin bilong ol yet bikos ol satp long kalabus.

nogut long ol tu em wanpela torture.¹⁵⁹ Mining bilong torture insait long Convention against Torture bai helpim yumi painim aut tru tok tambu istap long convention on Rights of child (pikinini) na bikepla lo bilong olgeta hap graun. Sampela bilong ol stori yumi tok pinis i stap aninit long mining bilong torture.

Lo 15 bilong Convention Against Torture i tok klia olsem ol man i mas noken yusim ol toktok ol i bin kisim bihain long ol paitim man i mas noken igo long kot long daunim manmeri husat kisim bagarap pinis. Ol i ken yusim dispela ol tok long kotim man husat bin bagarapim manmeri pinis.¹⁶⁰ Dispela Lo i save tambuim ol polis long kisim gutpela bekim taim ol paitim manmeri nating long kisim toktok. Na tu dispela em wanpela rot we ol pikinini ino inap putim ol yet aninit long trabel, wanpela lukaut ol i gat aninit long Convention on Rights of Child na tu long ICCPR.¹⁶¹ Human rights Watch i tok olsem dispela lo i stap namel long helpim ol manmeri husat kisim bagarap na bikpela lo bilong olgeta hap graun. Mama lo bilong Papua Niugini ino tok klia sapos ol paitim man nating na kisim tok bai go long kot o gogat, tasol konpesio ol i kisim bihain long ol pretim toktok ino inap kamap olsem evidens aninit long Evidence Act.¹⁶²

Long paitim man, pulim meri na ol polis daunim ol pikinini ino torture, tasol ol dispela pasin inogut we daunim tru narapela manmeri. Pasin nogut we daunim tru narapela manmeri na pipiaim ol.¹⁶³ Sapos yu kalabusim man long ples nogut tru na ino givim

¹⁵⁹ Long 1992, UN Spesel Mausman blong Wok Stopim Pasim blong givim pen long ol man long tokaut long rong bilong i bin tok olsem: Bikos reim insait long ol haus kalabus iken kamap olsem wanpela we blong bagarapim ol man o meri long kisim tok tru, pasin reip i ken go aninit long lo blong meskim save long husat i wokim olsem em we blong bagarapim man long tokaut long asua blong em." "Statement of the U.N. Special Rapporteur on Torture to the U.N. Commission on Human Rights," U.N. Commission on Human Rights, U.N. Doc. E/CN.4/1992/SR.21, Feb. 21, 1992, para. 35. Lukim "Report by the Special Rapporteur, P. Kooijmans, appointed pursuant to Commission on Human Rights resolution 1985/33," U.N. Commission on Human Rights, U.N. Doc. E/CN.4/1986/15, Februeri 19, 1986, p. 29. Ino long taim tumas dispela woka bilong UN i tok olsem imas igat ol polimeri o lomeri sanap wantaim ol loman taim ol ilak kisim ripot long ol kalabus meri o ol meri i burukim lo, bikos sapos ol man tasol i wok long kisim ol stori na nogat wok meri, em i isi long ol lo man long kamap passim reip na bagarp long ol kalabus meri o ol meri i buukim lo" "Report of the U.N. Special Rapporteur on Torture, Mr. Nigel S. Rodley, submitted pursuant to the Commission on Human Rights Resolution 1992/32," U.N. Commission on Human Rights, U.N. Doc. E/CN.4/1995/34, Jan. 12, 1995, paras. 17-20.

¹⁶⁰ Article 15 blong Konvensen egensen Bagarapim ol man itok: Olgeta gavman imas save olsem wanem kain stori i kalabus man o rongman i wokim taim iwok long kisim bagarap bikos ol lo man ilaik save long toktru na usim ol samting bilong givim pen, em kot ino ken usim olsem evidens long kotim ol, tasol kot iken usim long kotim husat man i wok long usim ol samting blong givim pen long ol man long kisim infomesen" Lukim Body of Principles for the Protection of All Persons under Any Form of Detention or Imprisonment, principle 21.

¹⁶¹ Art. 40 long Kovensen long ol Rait blong ol pikinini itok olsem sapos i burukim lo bilong kantri ol Polis o ol wokman blong ino ken fosim ol long tokaut o ol mas save olsem ol igat rait long noken givim evidens long ol Polis.

¹⁶² Evidence Act, p. 28.

¹⁶³ Manfred Nowak, *U.N. Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, CCPR Commentary* (Khel: N.P. Engel, 1993), p. 131.

kaikai, wara na ino givim marasin i tu i mekim bikipela pasin nogut.¹⁶⁴ Pasin bilong daunim narapela man we bai daunim em tru na pasin nogut em mekim ino bikipela tumas.¹⁶⁵ Eksampol: tok strong long ol yangpela man long pait as nating o soim soim bol bilong ol long ol polis meri long Papua Niuguini i save bagarapim na daunim ol man.

Ol polisman paitim kalabus o ol narapela kalabus manmeri i bagarapim rait bilong ol pikinini aninit long convention bilong Children's to Protection long "ol kainkain pasin nogut long skin, tingting or lus tingting long mekim gutpela pasin o bagarapim ol na mekim pasin nogut tai mol i stap ananit long lukaut bilong papamama, ol lo man o narapela manmeri husat lukauti pikinini."¹⁶⁶ Mama lo bilog olgeta hap graun i tok klia olsem gavman mas mekim save long ol manmeri husat i bagarapim ol yangpela ol lukautim.¹⁶⁷

Papua Niuguini i bin tok olsem em bai lukautim ol meri na ol pikinini meri bai ol ino inap kisim bagarap olsem reip o narapela bagarap long 1995 taim Papua Niugini stap aninit long U.N Convention (CEDAW) long rausim olgeta bagarap na pasin nogut we save kamap long ol meri.¹⁶⁸ Papua Niuguini olsem wanpela memba bilong CEDAW mas nau bihainim na kamapim ol gavman polisi long rausim pasin bilong daunim meri na "rausim olgeta pasin na kastom we i wok long daunim ol meri long amamasimm ol yet. Na ol mas gat fridom long mekim olgeta samting."¹⁶⁹ ol komiti bilong U.N. husat kamapim CEDAW i tok klia olsem: "ol man i mas noken daunim ol meri bikos ol meri bai ol prèt na ino inap raun, stap na kaikai olsem ol man".¹⁷⁰ Long stopim birua kamap long ol meri, gavman mas kamapim sampela rot bilong helpim ol meri husat kisim bagarap pinis na toksave long ol meri olsem ol i gat wankain rait olsem ol man.¹⁷¹ Na Convention on Rights of the Child i tok tu olsem ol yangpela meri tu i gat rait long kisim helpim long gavman na lo i mas lukautim ol tu.¹⁷²

¹⁶⁴ Ibid., pp. 131-32 (citing decisions of the Human Rights Committee: *Buffo Carball v. Uruguay*, No. 33/1978; *Massiotti v. Uruguay*, No. 25/1978; *Marais v. Madagascar*, No. 49/1979, *Wight v. Madagascar*, No. 115/1982).

¹⁶⁵ Ibid., p. 133.

¹⁶⁶ Convention on the Rights of the Child, art. 19.

¹⁶⁷ U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, para. 7; Convention against Torture, arts. 12-14.

¹⁶⁸ Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW), G.A. Res. 34/180, U.N. Doc. A/34/46 (entered into force Septemba 3, 1981). Papua Niugini ratified the treaty on Janueri 12, 1995.

¹⁶⁹ CEDAW, arts. 2, 1.

¹⁷⁰ Committee on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women, "Violence Against Women," General Recommendation No. 19 (Eleventh session, 1992), (New York: United Nations), CEDAW/C 1992/L.1/Add.15, para. 1.

¹⁷¹ CEDAW, in article 2, toktok long kamapim lo bilong banisim rait bilong ol meri we ol i ken kisim wankain luksave olsem ol man na i mas gat strongpela lo opis bilong karimaut dispela lo na mekim i wok."

¹⁷² Convention on the Rights of the Child, art. 2(1).

Antap long ol dispela lo long stopim ol man ino ken kisim bagarap, U.N. tu kamapim ol gutpela rul na lo bilong helpim ol polis. U.N. rul bilong ol polis na narapela gavman opisal i tok klia long ol plisman ono ken yusim strong nating long paitim manmeri. Ol i mas bagarapim na paitim tasol sapos em i stap aninit long wok bilong ol.¹⁷³ Long wankain taim, U.N. lo tu i tok olsem ol opisal bilong gavman noken yusim mekim save nating long kalabusim manmeri. Kisim nating pastaim na sapos hat orait yusim strong nag an.¹⁷⁴ Taim bilong yusim strong, ol opisa bilong gavman mas “(a) noken yusim strong pawa tumas, mas lukluk gut long wanem hevi bin kamap; (b) noken givim bikpela bagarap tumas na....(c) mas traim kisim helpim long dokta na nes sapos bagarap i bikpela tru.¹⁷⁵ Long usim gan, em ol mas usim long taim igat nid long usim. Ol lo man ino ken usim nating tasol sapos igat nid long usim long self difens o sapos igat traipela nid olsem bai givim hevi long ol o ol bai kisim bagarap, nau ol i ken usim gan.¹⁷⁶ Long lo, gavman mas luksave olsem ol lo man husat bagarapim nating harapela manmeri mas sanap long kot.¹⁷⁷ Lo bilong stap laaip na lo bilong bagarapim man nating ino mama lo bilong olgeta hap long graun, olgeta manmeri mas save pinis olsem paitim nabagarapim narapela manmeri ino gutpela pasin.

Mama lo bilong Papua Niugini itok noken kalabusim man nating, tok orait long yusim strong sapos narapela i laik paitim yu, long holim passim trabel manmeri, stopim trabel man i laik ronawe, passim trabel i kamap na stopim manmeri husat i laik kamapim trabel.¹⁷⁸ Aninit long lo bilong Papua Niugini, 1977 Arrest Act, ;lisman ken yusim sampela strong long holim passim trabel man tasol dispela strong i mas noken bikpela we inap long bagarapim tru man.¹⁷⁹ Long wankain taim polisman i gat rait long sekim ol trabel man ol holim passim pinis na i stap long kalabus tasol sekim gut na noken paitim man nating na bagarapim ol.¹⁸⁰ Long 2004, kot lo ol mejistret bai bihain i tok olsem ol polisman i ken paitim ol pikinini long:

- Long stopim pikinini sapos em laik ronawe
- Long lukautim ol sapos ol laik bagarapim ol yet o ol narapela laik paitim ol

¹⁷³ U.N. Code of Conduct for Law Enforcement Officials, art. 3.

¹⁷⁴ U.N. Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms by Law Enforcement Officials, General Provision 4.

¹⁷⁵ Ibid., general provision 5.

¹⁷⁶ Ibid., general provision 9.

¹⁷⁷ Ibid., general provision 7.

¹⁷⁸ Constitution of the Independent State of Papua Nuigini, art. 35.

¹⁷⁹ Arrest Act, p. 14.

¹⁸⁰ Search Act (1977), p. 4.

- Long lukautim ol narapela pipel sapos pikinini laik bagarapim ol.¹⁸¹

Ol polis opisa Human Rights Watch i toktok wantaim ol long Septemba 2004 luk olsem ol ino save long ol dispela lo. Antap long dispela, planti pikinini save kisim bagarap tru. Paitim man nating, kilim man, pulim beri, stilim moni, na i gat gan i sampela lo na oda hevi save stap long Papua Niuguini. Taim bilong mekim save, ol pikinini i save kisim taim stret.¹⁸²

Mekim save kisim planti lain wantaim

Human Rights Watch i kisim tupela stori bilong kisim mekim save wantaim long Wewak. Mipela igo lukim tupela haus we polis i pulim ikam daun long graun bihain long ol holim passim yangpela man husat slip long dispela haus. Long wanpela, mipela toktok wantaim papamama bilong wanpela yangpela man husat polis kalabusim bihain long em brukim haus bilong narapela na stil.¹⁸³ Mama i tokim mipela olsem long moning 6-pela polis kar i bin kam long haus. Provinsel Polis Komanda Leo Kabi bin stap wantaim ol polisman na em i bin tok: “Pikinini man bilong yupela i wokim trabel na yupela kilia na mipela laik pulim dispela haus ikam daun.” Ol polisman taitim wanpela rop long haus na ol yusim kar bilong ol long pulim haus kunai ikam daun. Na mama tokim mipela olsem ol polisman tok: “Noken sanapim haus gen. Yupela mas lusim dispela ples.”¹⁸⁴ Taim mipela igo toktok wantaim ol, dispela famili bin slip aninit long haus bilong wanpela pren na wok long wet tasol long kot bilong pikinini bilong ol.

Dispela mekim save polisman i givim i rong bikos ol rausim haus bilong ol. Universal Declaration of Human Rights Lo 17 itok klia olsem “nogat wanpela i mas rausim samting nating bilong ol manmeri.”

¹⁸¹ Magisterial Service of Papua Niugini, “Juvenile Court Protocols for Magistrates,” p. 12. Olsem long antap, ol dispela em ol mak ol Polis i mas bihainim taim ol i lokim ol pikinini long sel.

¹⁸² Summary Offences Act; Criminal Code.

¹⁸³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol papa na ol haus lain, Wewak, Septemba 18, 2004.

¹⁸⁴ Ibid.



Dispela mangi em gat wampela ten six krismas husat i tokaut long pasin ol polis i mekim long paitim em nogut tru wantaim het bilong sotgan long 2003. Ol i no paitim mi isi, em i tok. Ol i laik paitim mi inap mi dai. Maski mi bin givim mi yet long ol, ol i paitim mi yet long het bilong mi.

© 2004 Zama Coursen-Neff/Human Rights Watch



Dispela em piksa bilong wampela mangi husat igat wampela ten faif krismas we i tokaut olsem polis i paitim em nogut tru na katim em long Mosbi long Septemba 2004. Wampela polisman i katim han bilong mi wantaim poket naip. Em i tokim mipela. Em i holim han bilong mi strong tru na katim. Nogat hangad long han bilong mi. Olgeta polisman i holim mi. Ol i mekim kain toktok olsem, yu man bilong mekim trabel.

© 2004 Zama Coursen-Neff/Human Rights Watch



Dispela mangi i tok polis i sutim em long lek bilong em.
© 2004 Michael Bochenek/Human Rights Watch



Dispela mangi igat wanpela ten six krismas husat i tokaut olsem ol polis i kukim em wantaim smok we paia i lait long en long Wewak taim ol i kisim em igo insait long stesin long toktok long en. Taim ol i wok long kukim mi long paia, ol i mekim ol toktok olsem, yu sting pikinini, raun raun na bagarapim ples, wanpela stupid pikinini long taun.
© 2004 Zama Coursen-Neff/Human Rights Watch



Ol rot maket long Pot Mosbi – Ol maket lain i tokim Human Rights Watchers olsem ol polisman i save ronim ol na paitim ol na bagarapim buai maket wantaim ol arapela samting ol i save salim.
© 2004 Zama Coursen-Neff/Human Rights Watch

IV. Kain Ples ol Holim Pasim ol Long Em

Ol pikinini i stap long p oils stesin i tokim mipela long ol banis kalabus na sel we i no gutpela tru long stap long en. Human Rights Watchers i bin raun na lukim tu ol polis lokap long hap olsem Alotau, Goroka, Kokopo na Wewak. Planti taim ol mangi i save kalabus wantaim ol bikpela man we i putim ol mangi long hevi olsem reip na arapela bagarap na pasin nogut ol inap bungim na kisim. Ol mangi i stap long wet kot tu i save stap wantaim ol lain we i kisim sas pinis long trabel bilong ol. Planti mangi i tok ol i nogat bet long slip na ol i save slip long simen nating na tu ol i no save kisim inap kaikai. Ol pipia pulap long toilet, ol wol bilong rum gad em ol i rabim wantaim pekpek. Em i smel nogut tru. Sampela taim rum gad i save pulap. Olgeta pikinini i tok ol i no bin go long haus sik maski taim taim ol i kisim bikpela bagarap long han bilong polis. Long tupela keis, polis i luk olsem ol i min long noken kisim ol mangi i go long haus sik olsem panismen long ol bikhet pasin bilong ol. Sampela ol pikinini i tok ol i no bin kisim sans long lukim ol famili bilong ol na o ol papamama i no i kisim toksave olsem ol i stap long rum gad.

Gavman tu i tokaut olsem polis rum gad i “smel nogut, i pulap long pipia na i no helti.” Dispela toktok ol i bin mekim long Komiti bilong Raits bilong Pikinini (Rights of the child) long 2002. Ol i toksave tu olsem ol polis i save lokim ol yangpela (juveniles) long ol dispela rum.¹⁸⁵ Planti pikinini i save stap insait long ol dispela rum, na ol ausait long Pot Mosbi, ol i save stap winim planti wik na mun tu long ol dispela polis rum gad. Dispela pasin bilong putim ol pikinini insait long ol kain ol rum we i smel nogut, i pulap long pipia na i no helti na lokim ol pikinini wantaim ol bikman i nogut olgeta. “Sampela taim em i save kisim sampela wik bihain bipo long ol lain i stap long rum gad i save go kot”, man i go pas long Wewak intenal investigesen i tokaut. “I save gat problem bilong kar long kisim ol saspek. Yu bai pilim sore tru long ol”.¹⁸⁶ Sampela ol pikinini i save i go stap long juvenile remand senta o ol wet kot na ol juvenile kona long kalabus. Humen Raits Was i bin mekim luikluk raun long tripela juvenile rimand senta na tupela kona bilong ol kalabus bilong ol juvenile em long Bomana Haus Kalabus long Pot Mosbi na Boram Haus Kalabus long Wewak.

Ol kain kalabus long Wewak, Goroka, Kokopo na Alotau

Ol wok painimaut bilong Humen Raits Was i mekim luikluk raun long Wewak long Is Sepik provins long Septemba 20, 2004. Ol lain i stap long sel em em ol i stap long ol

¹⁸⁵ Papua Nuigini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” para. 377.

¹⁸⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Edes, het bilong criminal investigation division, Wewak police station, Septemba 20, 2004.

narapela bilding we i gat wanpela dua tasol we ol i ken lokim. Dispela dua em i op long wanpela liklik ples wokabut i go we i gat ol faivpela arapela rum we i no save lok. I nogat narapela rum bilong ol meri o ol pikinini. Mipela i lukim na toktok wantaim tenpela kalabus lain we ol gad bilong kalabus i no inap long harim mipela. Foapela bilong ol dispela kalabus lain i tok krisman bilong ol i aninit long 18. Ol dispela lain em ol i pulapim wanpela bilong ol dispela foapela rum bilong wanem toilet i blok na pipia na wara i kapsait i go insait long ol floa bilong ol narapela rum na mekim floa i wet na ples i smel nogut olgeta. Hetman bilong Wewak polis intenel investigatesen seksen i tokim mipela olsem ol sel o rum we i drai i save pulap tru na ol lain i no inap long slip.¹⁸⁷ Ol wol em kainkain mak i pulap na planti i luk olsem ol i yusim pekpek na buai long droim. I no gat wara i insait long bilding na wanpela gad i soim mipela tep ausaid we, em i tok, ol lain i stap long sel i save waswas. Ol man na ol mangi i tokim mipela olsem ol i save kisim wanpela lita wara long wanwan de na ol i soim mipela ol botol i stap antap long windua we ol i save pulapim wara bilong ol. I nogat bed bilong slip long sel. Stesen komanda i tokim mipela olsem: “Ol dispela lain i save kaikai wanpela paket bisket long wanwa de bilong wanem em i no gat mani long givim ol moa. Olsem na mipela i save larim ol famili memba long karim kaikai i kam.”¹⁸⁸

Long Goroka polis stesen, Isten Hailans provins, i gat ol sem we ol pikinini yet na ol bikman yet i ken yusim. Taim mipela i go lukluk raun long September 23, 2004, i bin i gat 29 o 30 man insait long wanpela bikpela hap, tupela meri long narapela rum long sait.¹⁸⁹ “Nau yet mipela i nogat ol yangpela mangi (juvenile),” stesen komanda i tokim mipela. “Sampela taim mipela i save gat”. Taim mipela i askim, polis stesen komanda i tokim mipela olsem em i laik putim nupela lait long sol blok we i stap long tudak.¹⁹⁰ “Planti ol tub i go pinis,” em i tok taim em i poinim han i go long ol sel. “Mipela i nidim ol nupela tub long kisim ples bilong ol dispela long mipela i ken kisim gutpelalait.”¹⁹¹

Moab Y i tokaut long taim em i bin stap kalabus long Goroka tupela yia i go pinis taim em i gat olsem 15 krismas.¹⁹² I bin i gat seven o eitpela lain insait long rum gad em i tok,

¹⁸⁷ Ibid.

¹⁸⁸ Human Rights toktok wantaim Kayver, Police Station Commander, Wewak Police Station, Septemba 20, 2004.

¹⁸⁹ Police Station Commander Matitias Mangori i tokim mipela olsem, “long nau yet mipela i nogat ol mangi. Sampela taim mipela i save gat ol mangi.” Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Goroka Police Station, Septemba 23, 2004.

¹⁹⁰ Ibid.

¹⁹¹ Ibid.

¹⁹² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004. Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

we spes em i makim em 3mita long wanpela sait na 3 mita long narapela. “I bin i gat ol bikpela man na sampela ol yangpela lain aninit long 18 krismas insait long sel,” em i tokim mipela. I gat ol kain kain rabis insait ... pekpek i kapsait nabaut long floa. I nogat ples long go, olsem na mipela slip antap long ol pekpek long floa. I nogat blanket, mipela slip nating long graun.” Ol i kisim bisket long wanwan de, em i tok, na wara “sampela taim ol i no save givim wara”.¹⁹³

Long Kokopo polis stesen, Is Nu Briten, mipela lukim ol kalabus lain i stap insait long tripela rum gad. Mipela i toktok long ol sampela kalabus lain long tupela rum gad na lukim ol kalabus lain long namba tri rum gad, husat em ol i toksave long mipela olsem ol i kam insait nau tasol Long namba wan sel mipela lukim eitpela man, wanpela husat i toke m i gat 17 krismas na i bin kalabus inap 8 mun olgeta. Long namba tu rum gad, dispela rum em i bikpela liklik na mipela i kaunim 31 man, tupela mangi wantaim 17 krismas na wanpela i gat 16 krismas. Wanwan bilong ol dispela mangi i tokim mipela olsem ol i bin kalabus inap tripela mun. Ol dispela man na ol mangi i tok ol i no save i go ausait long dispela rum bilong ol. Bihain mipela i toktok wantaim wanpela man husat i tok em i bin pinis long kalabus long wik i go pinis. “Taim yu stap long sel,” em i tokaut, “yu bai i no inap i go ausait long san. Skin bilong yu bai kamap yelo, bai yu lusim skin.”¹⁹⁴ Human Rights Watch toktok wantaim ol ples lain long, East New Britain, September 28, 2004 Long bikpela sel mipela i lukim foapela toilet, tupela i bruk na wara bilong waswas i ron long wanpela tep tasol. Mipela i lukim ol kalabus lain i kisim kaikai em ol i tok ol i save kisim long wanpela de tasol – em plet rais wantaim liklik pis. Ol i nogat bet o taunam long slip.

Dispela man husat i bin stap kalabus na i go long wik i go pinis i stori long mipela olsem:

Mipela i save dring long tep em i stap antap tasol long toilet na sapos mipela i nek drai tru, i nogat narapela rot long kisim wara, nay u mas pusim yu yet long dring wara long hap. I bin igat ol mangi wantaim 15 krismas na ol arapela, mipela olgeta i stap wantaim ol mangi...I bin i gat faivpela mangi i stap long sel, krismas bilong ol 15 na i go antap. Mi bin stap long liklik sel wantaim ol dispela mangi – dispela em sel namba tu. Dispela sel em bilong ol nupela lain polis i holim long mekim ol bikhet pasin olsem roberi, reip. Mi bin wanpela saspekt long bagarapim ol samting na reip.¹⁹⁵

¹⁹³ Ibid.

¹⁹⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol ples lain long, East New Britain, Septemba 28, 2004.

¹⁹⁵ Ibid.

Narakain long ol arapela polis stesen mipela i bin go lukluk raun, polis stesen long Alotau, Milen Be em nupela tru we AusAID i bin bildim, tasol ol rum gat em i nogut pinis, smel i nogut tru na ples i pas wantaim pekpek na buai spet. Tripela sel bilong ol foapela rum gad em op na mipela lukim tenpela bikman i stap kalabus. Bikman bilong intenal investigesen bilong Alotau i tokim mipela olsem ol kalabus mangi i gat sel bilong ol yet,¹⁹⁶ ol kalabus lain i tokim mipela olsem wanpela mangi wantaim 17 krismas i stap kalabus wantaim ol tasol nau em ol i kwestenim em taim mipela i go lukluk raun. Namba foa sel em wanpela gad i tokim mipela em bilong ol meri; na taim mipela i lukim me, em i wok long kukim kaikai bilong ol man long haus kuk klostu long ol sel.

Mipela i no traim long lukluk raun long ol rum long Pot Mosbi. Tasol, ol sampela mangi husat i bin stap kalabus long 2004 i toktok long mipela long taim ol i bin stap long sel. Luke J, wantaim 17 krismas i tok, em i bin stap kalabus long Boroko polis stesen inap wan wik. “Mi i no bin bungim kain samting olsem long laip bilong mi,” em i tokim mipela. “Em i bin fest aim bilong mi long stap kalabus, na mi bin poret nogut tru. Mipela i save slip long simen we em i wet. Olgeta ples em i smel. Mipela nainpela long wanpela rum gad.” Em i soim mipela ples bilong slip em long mak olsem 8 mita x 8mita. Kaikai bilong mipela em tripela bisket. Olgeta moning mipela kisim tripela bisket. Na long nait em rais tasol. Apinun nogat.”¹⁹⁷

Elias C, 12 krismas i toke m i bin kalabus long Boroko polis stesen long foapela de.

Mi no bin kaikai long dispela nait. Ol arapela insait long sel wantaim mi i bin kisim kaikai – mi no save bilong wanem ol i no givim mi sampela kaikai. Mi i bin stap long sel blok long hapsait. Mi i no bin kisim marasin long pasim blut long nek bilong mi. Long moning ol i givim mi ti na wanpela bisket na ol i tokim mi long stap isi.¹⁹⁸

Yoshidah T, 16 krismas, i tok em i bin kalabus long Pot Mosbi polis stesen long wanpela nait na ol i bin lusim mi i go wantaim nogat sas.

I bin i gat narapela i stap insait long sel, tasol em i bikpela moa long mi – ating olsem 20 o 21 krismas. Polis i bin paitim em nogut tru. Em i bin gat tupela blek ai na ol i sutim lek bilong em. Rum gat i bin smel na blut i kapsait long olgeta hap. Toilet i bin stap klostu long we mipela i slip

¹⁹⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Constable Joe Lemek, head of internal investigations, Alotau, Milne Bay, Septemba 24, 2004.

¹⁹⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

¹⁹⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 12-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

olsem na mi i no slip. Mi sanap tasol i go tulait. Mi karamapim pes bilong mi wantaim set bilong mi bikos ples i smel nogut. Blut i wok long kapsait long lek bilong narapela man ya. Blut i kapsait nabaut long floa. Nogat wanpela man i karim marasin o banis long pasim sua bilong man ya. Ol i bin givim mipela ti na bret na mitupela i serim.¹⁹⁹

Jackson S, 17 krismas, i tok em i bin stap kalabus inap wanpela wik long Boroko Polis stesen long Februeri 2004. “Boroko em i no wanpela gutpela hap long ol manmeri long stap bilong wanem ol toilet i nogut. Smel i save kam antap na wara i save kapsait nabaut long olgeta hap”. Taim mipela i askim long bikpela bilong ol rum gad, em i soim hap we em mak bilong em i olsem ten mita long wanpela sait na 10 mita long narapela sait (10m x 10m). “Mi yet i bin stap insait long rum gad”. Em i tok ol gad i no bin givim em wara long dring o kaikai. “Mi slip tasol long floa. I nogat bedsit”.²⁰⁰

Holim pasim ol pikinini wantaim ol bikpela manmeri

Olsem mipela i bin tokaut long wanpela hap bilong dispela ripot, Juvenile Kot Ekt, rot o we bilong ol mejistret na ol polis long wok, na tu aninit long Konvensen bilong Rait bilong ol Pikinini na ol arapela intenesenel stendet o level, i toktok long polis i noken bungim ol pikinini wantaim ol bik manmeri taim ol i kalabus. Na tu, aninit long domestik na na intenesenel lo, ol pikinini i kisim sas long ol birua i mas noken stap wantaim ol pikinini husat i no kisim sas long ol birua. Komiti bilong Rait bilong ol Pikinini, long taim bilong riviuw sapos Papua Niugini i bihainim dispela Konvensen bilong Rait bilong ol Pikinini, i tokaut olsem ol pikinini i save kalabus em ol i no save seperetim long ol bikman na ol i singaut long gavman i mas luksave long dispela hevi na stretim.²⁰¹

Long ol narapela intaviu, ol sampela yangpela pikinini long Pot Mosbi i mekim ripot olsem ol i save stap longwe long narapela rum long ol bikman taim ol i kalabus. Tasol planti i tokaut olsem ol i kalabus wantaim ol bikman na meri. Mipela painim ol pikinini long olgeta polis rum gad mipela i bin lukluk raun long en maski i bin gat ol rum gad bilong ol pikinini tasol. Long Goroka tasol mipela i lukim ol pikinini bilong wanem i no gat pikinini i kalabus long dispela taim. Mipela i toktok wantaim ol mangi, liklik tru i gat 12 krismas husat i tok ol i kalabus wantaim ol bikman na meri long Siks Mail na Boroko

¹⁹⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 16-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

²⁰⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

²⁰¹ Committee on the Rights of the Child, *Concluding Observations: Papua Niugini*, para. 63.

polis stesen long Pot Mosbi.²⁰² Ol arapela mangi i tokaut olsem ol i bin stap seperet long ol bikman na meri long Boroko na Badili polis stesen.²⁰³

Faipela bilong ol 19 o 20 polis stesen rum gad long Papua Niugini i gat hap bilong ol yangpela (juvenile),²⁰⁴ tasol long bungim ol yangpela na ol bikman na meri long rum gad bilong ol yet long ol dispela faipela polis stesen olgeta taim em i no save kamap. Olsem tok piksa, long Bomana haus kalabrus long Pot Mosbi, seksen bilong ol yangpela i bin stap op taim mipela i go mekim lukluk raun na ol pikinini i wok long go bung wantaim ol bikman na meri long laik bilong ol. Na tu, wanpela pepa we Papua Niugini Koreksenel Sevises na Nesenel Ikonmik na Fisikel Komisin (NEFC) i putim kamap long May 23, 2005 we i soim olgeta kalabus lain long ol yangpela i go long ol bikpela manmeri em ol kisim sas pinis na ol dispela i wetim kot i soim olsem i gat ol pikinini i stap long ol 14-pela bilong ol dispela 20 haus kalabus.²⁰⁵ Mipela painimaut tu olsem i gat ol pikinini em kot i painim ol i asua na i kalabus i stap wantaim ol dispela pikinini i wetim kot long ol polis stesen, ol mangis taun we ol sios i lukautim na tu long ol kalabus.

Sampela gavman opisel i sutim tok long dispela hevi bilong bungim ol pikinini wantaim ol bikman na meri long nogat infrastraksa.²⁰⁶ Dispela em bikpela hevi tru. Tasol long ol sampela polis stesen, olsem mipela i toksave pinis, i gat ol seperet rum gad tasol dispela ol i no yusim long seperetim ol pikinini. Olsem long Kokopo polis stesen, mipela painim tripela mangi i kalabus wantaim ol bikman maski i bin gat tripela rum gad i stap long kalabusim ol. Tasol ol i yusim ol dispela rum gad long putim ol lain we polis i holim ol nau tasol na ol lain husat i mekim bikpela trabel na ol arapela samting. Long waitbot insait long stesen i soim “Nil” o nogat namba bilong ol yangpela na man i go pas long seksuel offenses skwat i tok strong olsem i nogat ol pikinini i kalabus long dispela taim. Long wol taim yu wokabut i go insait long rum gad i gat hap pepa i soim ol rul bilong

²⁰² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim tu pela mangi em gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004; wanpela mangi i gat 16-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004; wanpela mangi i gat 12-pela krismas na wanpela mangi i gat 15-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004. Barry Turner, head of the Australian Federal Police in Pot Mosbi, tokaut olsem em lukim 10 yia mangi wantaim ol bikman long Pot Mosbi polis stesen. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Barry Turner, Australian Federal Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

²⁰³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 12-pela krismas, wanpela mangi i gat 15-pela krismas, wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004; wanpela mangi i gat 12-pela krismas na wanpela mangi i gat 15-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

²⁰⁴ NEFC, Papua Niugini Correctional Service, “Papua Niugini Correctional Service: Detainees Statistic,” Me 23, 2005 (soim 20 ples we i gat ol bikman husat i kisim sas na i stap); e-mail blong Raman, UNICEF-PNG, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 13, 2005 (citing information obtained from Correctional Services).

²⁰⁵ NEFC, Papua Niugini Correctional Service, “Papua Niugini Correctional Service: Detainees Statistic,” Me 23, 2005.

²⁰⁶ Lukim Papua Niugini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” para. 128 (luksave olsem ol mangi i save stap bung wantaim ol bikpela man long kalabus ples bikos gavman i no stretim gut dispela eria bilong ol bikman na mangi yet).

rum gad. Namba eit rul i tok:”Ol lain i wetim kot (remandees), nupela lain (fresh cases), yangpela (juvenile), ol meri, na ol kalabus lain em polis i arestim ol long oda bilong kot (prisoners arrested on warrant of arrest) bai i stap long ol seperet rum gad.²⁰⁷ Papua Niugini i bin ripot long Komiti bilong Rait bilong ol Pikinini olsem i gat ol kalabus we i seperet bilong ol yangpela tasol ol wokmanmeri bilong kalabus i save putim ol polisman, ol sekuriti gad na ol gavman opisa husat i wetim gat o i stap long protektiv kastodi.²⁰⁸

Wok bilong bungim ol mangi na ol bikman insait long polis rum gad na ol sampela haus kalabus i ken kamapim hevi bilong pasin pamuk long han bilong ol bikpela na olpela kalabus lain.²⁰⁹ “Sapos mangi i yangpela na i go long kalabus, em i ken bungim hevi bilong kain bagarap olsem seksuel asalt long hand bilong ol arapela kalabus lain,” wanpela dokta husat i wok longpela taim long halivim ol kalabus lain i tokaut.²¹⁰ Papua Niugini i bin givim ripot i go long Komiti long Raits bilong ol Pikinini long 2002 olsem: “Ol yangpela husat i mekim trabel i ken bungim bagarap olsem sodomi o pasin bilong man i bagarapim ol o i ken lainim ol kainkain bikhet pasin long ol arapela raskol lain taim ol i bung na stap wantaim ol bikman.²¹¹

Human Rights Watchers i no bin kisim toktok bilong ol mangi husat ol arapela kalabus lain i bagarap (reipim) ol, tasol hetman bilong seksuel offenses skwat bilong Is Nu Briten i tokim mipela olsem i bin i gat sampela pasin olsem reip we i bin kamap long sel bilong ol mangi.²¹² Wanpela gad long Boram haus kalabus long Wewak i tokim mipela olsem: “I no long taim i go pinis, mipela i bin kisim toktok bilong wanpela man husat i tok ol i reipim em. Em i bin askim long ol i sekim blut bilong em long haus sik. Em laik sekim sapos em i ken kisim HIV tes tasol haus i no bin i gat ol dispela samting. Mi askim ol Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil long lukluk long dispela hevi. Ol i tok ol bai lukluk long dispela

²⁰⁷ Human Rights Watch tour of Kokopo police station and group interview with detainees, Kokopo police station, East New Britain, Septemba 27, 2004.

²⁰⁸ Papua Niugini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” para. 376.

²⁰⁹ Long planti kantri ol mangi i save bungim hevi olsem reip insait long kalabus. I gat stadi i soim dispela.. Lukim piksa, Human Rights Watch; *No Escape: Male Rape in U.S. Prisons* (New York: Human Rights Watch, 2001) (regarding prisons in the U.S.); David Heilpern, *Fear or Favour—Sexual Assault on Young Prisoners* (New South Wales: Southern Cross University Press, 1998) (regarding prisons in Australia); Daniel Welzer-Lang, Lilian Mathieu, and Michael Faure, *Sexualités et violences en prison* (Lyon: Aleas, 1996), pp. 150-53 (regarding prisons in France); Carl Weiss and David James Friar, *Terror in the Prison: Homosexual Rape and Why Society Condone It* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1974), p. 74.

²¹⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim dokta long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

²¹¹ Papua Niugini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” para. 377.

²¹² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Funmat, Sexual Offenses Squad, Kokopo police station, East New Britain province, Septemba 27, 2004; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Bruce Grant, Head of Protection, UNICEF-PNG, Jun 16, 2005 (noting that increased reporting of sexual offenses in Kokopo is an indication of the squad’s effectiveness).

askim bilong em.²¹³

Wantaim seksuel abius (abuse), ol mangi i stap insait long wanpela sel wantaim ol bikman i ken kisim bagarap long arapela pasin na tu lainim raskol pasin na save long bikpela raskol lain. Olsem Kalan P, 17 krismas i bin tokaut long samting we i bin kamap long em taim em stap kalabus na wetim kot wantaim ol bikman long Bomana haus kalabus.

Taim mi kamap long hap, woden i bin askim long krismas bilong mi, ... na bihain mipela i go insait long mein (adult) kompaun wantaim ol kain kain man. Long hap ol arapela man long hap i kam na askim mi long wanem samting mi bin mekim. Na ol i paitim mi. Ol i bikpela moa long mi. Wanpela i paitim mi long het. Narapela i brukim liklik bun long han bilong mi na nau yet mi save pilim pen.²¹⁴

Kalan P i soim mipela dispela hap sua mak long het bilong em we em i tok ol i paitim em.

Ples bilong holim pasim ol pikinini meri

Narapela hevi (problem) em i olsem olgeta polis stesen i no gat sel bilong ol meri na i nogat ol meri plis opisa i stap olgeta taim. Long Wewak, we i gat wanpela sel, mipela lukim ol yangpela meri sindaun long gras ausait em ol polis i tokim mipela olsem ol kalabus meri. Bikman bilong intenel investigesens bilong Wewak tokim mipela olsem sapos ol i arestim ol meri, i no gat rum gad long putim ol na ol i save putim ol long polis stesen. “Ol i save silip long opis,” em i tokaut. “Sampela taim i nogat polis meri long polis stesen. I gat tripela meri polis opisa tasol ol i save wok long taim ol i makim long ol i wok, sampela taim long nait na sampela taim long san.²¹⁵ Wanpela polis meri long stesen i tokim mipela olsem bikos i nogat PMV long nait, maski em taim bilong em long wok long nait, em i save i stap long haus. Sapos polis ka i go long kisim em, em i save kam wok. “Na tu olgeta ka bilong skesen bilong mipela i stap long woksop,” em i tok.²¹⁶

Bikos i nogat narapela sel bilong ol meri, dispela i ken kamapim hevi bilong kuap pasin long han bilong ol polisman taim ol stap kalabus. Wanpela komuniti polis opisa i tok:

²¹³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim gad long, Boram prison, Wewak, Septemba 19, 2004.

²¹⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

²¹⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Edes, head of criminal investigation division, Wewak police station, Septemba 20, 2004.

²¹⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol jenerel duti polismeri, Wewak, Septemba 20, 2004

“Taim polis i arestim wanpela meri na kisim i kam long polis stesen em i nogat hap long silip olsem na em i save stap long duti stesen na duti opisa i ken askim meri ya long go long em long liklik taim. Ol i nogat pawa long dispela taim. Mi bin lukim dispela long ai bilong mi stret.”²¹⁷ Na tu olsem mipela i tok pinis, long i gat seperet sel i min ol meri i seif, i mas gat was olgeta taim na ol lain i mas ripotim na tokaut long pasin bilong reip na seksuel abius.

Human Rights Watch i no go mekim lukluk raun long ol polis pos long ol rurel eria. Tasol Dr Abby McLeod husat i mekim staid na i bin mekim sampela wok wantaim ol polis long Papua Niugini na i bin mekim lukluk raun long ol rum gad bilong ol polis long rurel eria i tok, “Long ol lokap insait long ol provins, ol bai miksim ol man na meri. Long Mt Hagen ol i putim ol man wantaim ol meri ... Ol polis meri i tokim mi olsem ol i no save laik long putim ol meri wantaim ol man bikos ol poret ol man bai i reipim ol.”²¹⁸

Pasim marasin long ol lain

Polis i no save larim ol kalabus lain i kisim marasin o halivim bilong ol dokta taim ol i kisim bikipela bagarap.

Edmund P, husat i tokaut long dispela hevi antap taim polis i holim pasim em i tokim mipela olsem bihain long polis katim pinga bilong em wantaim poket naip, em i no bin kisim marasin inap ol i transferim em i go long haus kalabus. “Mi i no bin lukim wanpela dokta or nes o kisim sampela kain marasin inap mi kam hia (long haus kalabus),” em i tok. Long hia mi kisim sampela marasim long dring.”²¹⁹ Taim mipela i lukim em long haus kalabus, i no banis long pinga bilong em, pinga bilong i ret na i solap na i op. Wanpela dokta bilong ol pikinini husat i lukim ol poto bilong sua pinga bilong Edmund tokim mipela olsem sua i luk olsem ol binatang nogut i stap tasol em i wok long pinis.²²⁰ “Em wanpela sua we i klia olsem i no bin kisim medikel tritmen,” meri ya i tok. “Em bai isi long pasim.”²²¹

Jeffrey A, husat i tokaut long we ol i kwestenim em, i soim mipela wanpela olupela sua i stat long aibrau (eyebrow) bilong em i go long sait bilong nus bilong em (cheeks) na em i tokim mipela olsem dispela sua i kamap taim polis i paitim em long rot. Long Boroko

²¹⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol komuniti polis opisa, Wewak, Septemba 19, 2004.

²¹⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim McLeod, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

²¹⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat wanpela ten faiv (15), Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

²²⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dr. Annie Sparrow, pediatrician, New York, Janueri 19, 2005.

²²¹ Ibid.

polis stesen, ples we em i kalabus inap tripela mun, em i tok, “Mi i no bin kisim marasin liklik, sua long ai i stap i go em yet i pinis”.²²²

Wankain tu, polis i bin holim pasim ol meri long Mas 2004 bihain long ol i go insait long wanpela gesthaus na i no givim ol marasin maski sampela i kisim bagarap na blut i wok long kapsait. Sampela NGO grup husat i bin helpim ol dispela meri kisim marasin i tok, “bun long sait bilong wanpela meri i bin bruk bihain long ol polis i yusim bat (butt) bilong ol gan long paitim em.”²²³

Wanpela meri long Goroka i tokaut long rot em i bihain long kisim tupela ol wantok bilong em krismas bilong ol 16 na 17 long kisim marasin long December 2003:

Ai bilong ol solap, pes i solap wantaim blek ai. Polis i bin paitim wanpela long aibrau wantaim bat bilong gan na olgeta skin i tekewe. Tupela i kisim bikpela bagarap. Mi tromoi K200 [U.S.\$64] long wanwan man olsem beil na mi kisim ol i go long haus sik. Ol i tok mi mas baim beil bihain long mi i ken kisim ol i go long haus sik. Mipela i kisim ol wantok i kam long toktok long ol polis long larim mipela i rausim ol tupela yangpela ya long kalabus.²²⁴

Sampela taim polis i save min long holim o pasim ol kalabus lain long kisim marasin ol kisim ol i go long haus sik olsem panismen o larim solap i go daun long karamapim bagarap ol yet i kamapim.²²⁵ Dispela i save mekim sua i go bikpela na kamapim bikpela bagarap long man, mak i save kamap, ol man i ken kamapim hevi we man i ken kamap disebol na tu i ken dai. Wanpela dokta i tokim mipela olsem em i bin lukim “polis i larim man i stap insait long sel na i no sasim em o kamapim wanpela fail bilong em inap ol solap i go daun. Olsem na man inap long em yet i go kisim tritmen, sua em i bagarap olgeta (infected).”²²⁶

²²² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat wanpela ten six (16) krismas, Wewak, Septemba 18, 2004.

²²³ “Statement of Facts on Police Raid at 3-Mile Guesthouse 12 Mas 2004 and related incidents,” signed by Hershey, p. 1.

²²⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Goroka, Septemba 23, 2004.

²²⁵ Niuspepa ripot i bin tokaut long polis ripot long Wabag polis stesen komanda inspekta Timothy Pomoso i sutim dai wapela man, sutim na bagarapim narapela man, tokim Wabag hausik long noken givim marasin long dispela man na noken putim bodi bilong dai man ya long mog taim ol Wantok i karim bodi i go long hausik. Ol karim bodi i go long polis stesen na larim long hap bai ol manmeri i ken lukim. Nius ripot i tok Fomoso i kisim sas na bihain em i baim beil na kamaut long Mas 2005. Clifford Faiparik, “Cop to Stand Trial,” *The National* (Papua Nuigini), Mas 1, 2005, p. 1.

²²⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim dokta, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 20, 2004.

Han bilong Kila U long solda i kam daun em ol i katim bihain taim mipela i toktok wantaim em. Skin aninit long solda em i hangamap nating wantaim wanpela mak bilong sua. Bun wantaim sampela liklik skin i solap i go olsem long baksait bilong solda. Long Ogas 2002, taim em i bin gat 17 krismas, polis i holim pasim em long reip na kilim dai man, em i tokim mipela.²²⁷ Taim ol i arestim em, em i tok polis i sutim han bilong em. Bihain ol i kisim em i go long Pot Mosbi Jenerel Haus sik. “Tai mol i kisim mi i go long Pot Mosbi Jenerel Haus sik, mi save mi gat tupela han ... Dokta i bin askim me, “Yu mekim? Mi tok nogat.” Na em tokim mipela,

Mi harim polis i tok, “Sapos em i gat tupela han, em bai kamap had ko (hard core) kriminel. Olsem na sapos yu katim wanpela han, em bai i no inap mekim wanpela samting... Pois i givim oda long dokta taim mi wok long silip long bet na ol i wok long toktok. Ol i paitim mi nogut tru olsem na mi i no inap mekim wanpela samting.

Long tripela wik, Kila U i tok em i no kisim tritmen o marasin:

Ol i lusim mi long hap na i no tritim mi inap han bilong i stat long smel... Hamas wik mi silip tasol long bet. Mi bin lusim planti blut. Ol i katim han bilong mi...

Bihain long ol i katim han bilong mi, ol i givim mi marasin na pasim han bilong mi wantaim banis na wasim blut. Ol i givim mi marasin long kilim pen. Pipia bilong bulet i stap insait yet. Em save pen yet – ol bulet i stap insait yet!

De bihain long ol i katim han bilong mi, ol i kisim mi i go long polis stesen long intaviuw o askim. Ol i askim mi long keis bilong tupela meda (murder)....

Ol i kisim mi i go bek long haus sik. Mi stap foapela wik olgeta bipo long mi hia long kalabus.²²⁸

Mipela i toktok wantaim wanpela juvenile jastis opisa husat i save wok long ol arapela polis stesen.²²⁹ Dispela opisal i tokim mipela olsem em i bin intaviuim Kila U long polis

²²⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

²²⁸ Ibid.

stesen long Ogas 2002, de bihain long ol i katim han bilong em na Kila em i bin givim em wankain stori.

Jackson S., 17 krismas, husat i stori long taim polis i arestim em long Februeri 2004, i tokaut long wanem samting i kamap bihain long polis i kisim em long kar i go long narapela ples na sutim tupela lek bilong em.²³⁰ Lep sait lek i bruk, em i tok, na polis i kisim em i go long haus sik. Ol i bin min na mekim nabaut long lek bilong tai mol i kisim em i go long haus sik.

Ol i wok long fosim mi long wokabaut i go insait long haus sik maski lek bilong i bruk pinis. Olsem na ol i tokim ol dokta long noken tritim mi. Ol i tok, “Em wanpela kriminel ya, olsem na noken tritim em. Larim em i dai.”...Long 4 kilok long apinun ol i brinim mi i go long haus sik... Long 5 kilok long apinun ol famili memba bilong mi i kam na lukim olsem dokta bilong mi i no wok long tritim mi, olsem na ol i kisim mi i go long haus na ol yet i lukautim mi.

Em i no bin lukim wanpela dokta, em i tok. Long Mas 1, em i tokim mipela, kriminel investigesens divisen bilong polis i kam long haus bilong em na kisim em.

Ol i kam long haus bilong mi na brukim lek bilong mi gen. Mi no save tru ol husat bai ol i kolim ol yet CID. Ol i kisim mi i go long Boroko sel. Mi no kisim tritmen. Mi bin stap wan wik wantaim nogat wara o kaikai; mi stap tasol...Mi toktok long ol gad. Ol i no givim mi marasim bilong ol sua bilong mi. Ol i kisim mi i go long toilet tasol ol i no mekim samting bilong mi. Ol i no paitim mi, ol lusim mi tasol i stap. Mi silip long wanem hap mi stap long en. Mi i no lusim sel.... Papa bilong mi i askim ol long kisim mi i go long haus sik, tasol ol i no mekim wanpela samting....

Papa na mama bilong mi i bin baim beil long mi ken lusim kalabus... Ol i kisim mi i go long haus sik. Ol i putim lek bilong long splint tasol ol i no katim lek long rausim ol bullet. Ol bullet i stap yet insait.

²²⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim opisa husat i save wok long opis bilong ol mangi, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

²³⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela mangi i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

Long wanpela lek, ol bun join gen. Narapela sait em i join, tasol em i pen yet.²³¹

Wanpela nes long haus sik long Is Nu Briten i tok em tru long lukluk na eksperiens bilong em olsem ol polis i save isi isi long kisim ol kalabus lain long kisim lukaut na tai mol i lusim ol kalabus lain wantaim nogat gad, ol nes i save poret sampela taim long tritim ol.

Mi wok long haus sik na mi lukim we ol polis i save tritim ol lain. Ol i no save tritim ol olsem ol man. Sapos ol i gat bagarap (injury) ol i no save bisi long tritim ol. Taim ol lain i stap kalabus i sik, ol bai i no inap lusim ol inap ol laik dai klostu bai ol i kisim ol i go long haus sik. Ol bai Kam, lusim ol long haus sik na go.... Wan wan taim tasol ol bai kisim kaikai bilong ol i kam. Maski taim mipela i laik givim ol marasin na ol i les, ol polis bai paitim ol gen. Mi bin lukim dispela. Ol kalabus lain i no save stap longpela taim, ol polis i save rausim ol go aut...

Sapos wanpela man i mekim wanpela pasin nogut tru, mipela save poret... Sampela taim ol nes to save poret long givim tritmen.²³²

Het bilong Wewak kriminel investigesen divisen tokim mipela olsem “problem bilong kar” i save stapim ol long karim ol kalabus lain i go long haus sik. “Sapos wanpela man i laikim marasin, mipela i save kisim marasin i kam. Sapos em taim bilong givim marasin, mipela save givim.”²³³ Long stesen mipela nogat ol medikel saplai.” Wankain taim tu taim mipela i go mekim lukluk raun long Kokopo polis stesen lokap (lock up), nogat wanpela kalabus lain i tokim mipela olsem ol i lukim dokta o kisim marasin, maski taim sampela i tok ol i bin askim.²³⁴ Tasol sampela ol kalabus lain i no save olsem ol i ken askim o ol i gat rait long askim long kisim marasin. Wanpela man i tokim mipela olsem em i bin stap kalabus inap tupela mun na em i no bin kisim marasin bilong ol sua bilong em taim em i bin gat 14 krismas na em i askim: “Mi laik save wane mol rait bilong mi. Mi ken kisim marasin o medikel kea taim ol polis i paitim mi o nogat?”²³⁵

²³¹ Ibid.

²³² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim nes bilong hausik long ples, East New Britain, Septemba 29, 2004.

²³³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Edes, head of criminal investigation division, Wewak police station, Septemba 20, 2004.

²³⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol kalabus lain, Kokopo police station, East New Britain, Septemba 27, 2004.

²³⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim bikman i gat 24-pela krismas bilong ples long, East New Britain, Septemba 28, 2004.

Ol lo bilong kalabusim ol pikinini

Konvensen bilong Rait bilong ol Pikinini i tok aninit long arrest, kalabus long sel na long haus kalabus bilong ol pikinini “i ken kamap tasol taim i nogat moa rot long bihainim na bilong sotpela taim tasol.”²³⁶ Long olgeta taim, luksave long pikinini em i bikpela samting.²³⁷ Ol intenesenel gaidlain long holim pasim ol juvenael i tok tu long ol papamama na waslain i mas kisim toksave kwiktaim tru sapos polis i holimpasim wanpela pikinini.²³⁸

Mama Lo bilong Papua Niugini tu i tok long noken pasim rait bilong ol lain na tu olgeta “i mas i gat luksave olsem ol i man na i mas i gat rispekt i stap oltaim namel long ol manmeri.”²³⁹ Lo i tok sapos polis i kisim wanpela man i kam long polis stesen, opisa husat i go pas i mas tokaut long lusim em i go wantaim nogat sas o sasim em.²⁴⁰ Sapos man i kisim sas long samting em i bin mekim we i no nogut (serious), polis i ken larim em long baim beil o tok nogat.²⁴¹ Sapos em i tok nogat long beil, man i mas i go long kot hariap tru long kot i ken givim ol kondisen bilong beil.²⁴²

Astingting bilong intanesenel lo em ol pikinini i mas stap longwe long ol bikpela man na meri.²⁴³ Intanesenel stendets i tok tu olsem ol pikinini em kot i no traim ol yet long ol

²³⁶ Convention on the Rights of the Child, art. 37(b). Lukim U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, para. 2; U.N. Standard Minimum Rules for the Administration of Juvenile Justice (“The Beijing Rules”), G.A. res. 40.33, annex, 40 U.N. GAOR Supp. (No. 53), p. 207, U.N. Doc A/40/52 (1985), para. 13.

²³⁷ Convention on the Rights of the Child, art. 3. Under the U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, paragraph 28:

Ol mangi i ken kisim kalabus bihain long ol i bihainim gut olgeta samting we i mas gutpela na stret long mak bilong ol mangi. Ol i mas kisim gutpela was tru long noken bungim ol kainkain hevi na bagarap insait long kalabus we em i noken kisim pasin o lainim pasin bilong ol bikpela man long ol bikela stil na bikhet pasin bilong ol. I mas gat bikpela luksave long putim ol mangi long kalabus hap bilong ol mangi yet na i noken stap wantaim ol bikpela lain. Dispela em i ken helpim ol mangi long kisim gutpela sapot na lainim sampela gutpela samting isi long skel na mak bilong ol stret.

²³⁸ The Beijing Rules, para. 10; Body of Principles for the Protection of All Persons under Any Form of Detention or Imprisonment, principle 16(3).

²³⁹ Constitution blong Papua Niugini, art. 37.

²⁴⁰ Aninit long Kriminal Kod lo na Summary Offences Act, ol Polis ino gat narapela we long sasim ol man sapos ol painim ol gat rong, na ol Polis inap sasim ol aninit long tupela lo antap tasol.

²⁴¹ Bail Act (1977).

²⁴² Ibid.

²⁴³ Lukim Krvensen long ol Raits bilong ol Pikinini, art. 37(c) (itok olsem olgeta pikinini sapos ino gat fridom wantaim ol bikmanmeri, ol mas rausim ol o putim long, tasol o liken stap wantaim ol bikpela manmeri sapos ol dispela manmeri inap long lanim ol long wokim samting o liken wokim”); U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, para. 29; The Beijing Rules, para. 13.4; Standard Minimum Rules for the Treatment of Prisoners, adopted Ogas 30, 1955 by the First United Nations Congress on the Prevention of Crime and the Treatment of Offenders, held at Geneval in 1955, and approved by the U.N. Economic and Social Council by resolution 663 C (XXIV), Julai 31, 1957, and 2076, Me 13, 1977, para. 8(d).

kraim i mas stap longwe long ol bikpela.²⁴⁴ Mama Lo bilong Papua Niugini i tok ol lain olsem saspekt bilong ol kraim i mas stap longwe long ol lain i kisim sas na tu dispela i yangpela tru “aninit long krismas bilong vot” i mas stap longwe long ol arapela, ol i mas tritim ol stret na luksave long krismas bilong ol na i noken ol ofenda i go long ol hap we i longwe long ol famili bilong ol inap em bilong seifti bilong ol o bikos long ol sampela gutpela risen.²⁴⁵ Ol sitisen i ken vot sapos ol i gat 18 krismas long Papua Niugini. Juvenile Kot Ekt itok long ol pikinini aninit long seven krismas polis i mas larim ol i go long han bilong ol papamama, wanpela gutpela lukaut man o meri o wanpela juvenile kot opisa; sapos i nogat ol dispela lain orait ol i ken putim ol long mangistaun o long wanpela hap we Dairekta bilong Juvenile Kot Sevises i tok orait long en. Ol pikinini we krismas bilong ol i winim seven i mas go stap long mangistaun (remand senta) o ol arapela ples ol i tok orait long en.²⁴⁶ Ekt i no tokaut stret olsem ol pikinini i noken stap wantaim ol bikpela lain, ekt i tok orait long o long pikinini long stap kalabus long juvenile seksen bilong haus kalabus, wanpela juvenile institusen o wanpela mangis taun.²⁴⁷ Protokol bilong ol mejistret na polis long bihainim ekt i tok tu long ol seperet juvenile sel.

Aninit long U.N. Rules bilong Lukautim ol Juvenile we ol i luksave long Rait bilong ol, dispela toksave o infomesen bilong wanwan pikinini i mas i stap long rekot long olgeta hap we ol pikinini i bin stap kalabus.

- Infomesen long husat tru (identity) em dispela juvenile;
- Bilong wanem ol i holim pasin na aninit long atoriti bilong husat;
- De, taim o aua (hour) bilong kisim, transfer na lusim i go;
- Ol hap pepa bilong toksave i go long ol papamama o waslain bilong kisim, transfer na lusim juvenile i go long lukaut bilong ol na tok orait bilong ol;
- Hap toktok bilong pikinini sapos em i gat sampela bagarap long skin, i gat sik long het o em i save kisim ol simuk nogut or i save dring spak.²⁴⁸

Juvenile Kot Ekt i tok long Suparintenden bilong institusen na i no juvenile seksen bilong haus kalabus... long lukautim rekot bilong ol yangpela i stap long kastodi bilong ol institusen, ol kain rekot we mipela i tokaut long antap.²⁴⁹

²⁴⁴ U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, para. 17.

²⁴⁵ Constitution of the Independent State of Papua Niugini, art. 37

²⁴⁶ Juvenile Courts Act, pp 19-21.

²⁴⁷ Ibid., p. 47.

²⁴⁸ U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, para. 21

²⁴⁹ Juvenile Courts Act, p. 59.

Aninit long Intanesenel stendets ol pikinini husat i stap kalabus “i gat rait long ol fasiliti na ol sevis bilong helt na kamapim gutpela sindaun,” na tu “ol i mas i gat seperet na ol bet samting bilong silip, na i mas klin taim ol i bin kisim, i stap long gutpela oda na ol i senisim olgeta taim.”²⁵⁰ Ol pikinini i mas gat ples bilong waswas long mekim ol kalabus lain i stap “long laik bilong ol olsem jenerel haijin... olsem wanpela taim long wanpela wik.”²⁵¹ Ol pikinini i mas i gat gutpela wara long dring olgeta taim na i mas ol toilet bilong ol i ken yusim.²⁵² U.N Ruls bilong Lukautim ol Juveniles i Stap Kalabus (Deprived of Liberty) i tok moa long ol pikinini i stap kalabus i mas i gat kaikai long ol nomol taim, na kaikai i mas i gutpela na inap long mekim ol i pulap. Dispela em aninit long stendets bilong helt na haijin.²⁵³ Aninit long Konvensen long Rait bilong ol Pikinini ol pikinini i noken stap insait long ples kalabus we i pulap tru bikos dispela i brukim pasin bilong gutpela lukaut na rispekt bilong man, na bai kamapim rot bilong spredim ol sik na tu i ken kamap pait pasin namel long ol kalabus lain.

Draf “Minimam Stendets bilong ol Juvenile Institusen” bilong Dipatmen ov Jastis na Atoni Jenerel, we i no bin karimaut yet bipo long raitim dispela ripot, i gat ol provisen we i wankain long ol dispela i stap insait long intenesenel stendets, wankain tu i stap insait long Papua Niugini Koreksenel Sevises Strateji bilong Menesmen bilong ol Kalabus Yut (2001),” we i sut long ol pikinini i stap long kastodi bilong koreksenel sevis.

Olsem mipela lukim antap, taim mipela i lukluk, ol kondisen bilong planti ol rum gad em i nogut tru na i no gutpela pasin, i no fit bilong ol humen na dispela ol pasin i brukim ol luksave i stap insait long Konvensen long ol Rait bilong ol Pikinini na tu kastomeri intanesenel lo.

Kisim Marasin taim ol holim pasin manmeri

Ol U.N. Rul bilong Lukautim ol Yangpela i Stap Kalabus (Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty) i givim ol klia gaidlain long ol minimam stendets ov medikel kea we ol pikinini i mas kisim.²⁵⁴ Ol U.N. Ruls i tok ol pikinini i stap long kalabus imas

²⁵⁰ U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, paras. 30, 33.

²⁵¹ Standard Minimum Rules for the Treatment of Prisoners, para. 13.

²⁵² The U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, paragraphs 34 and 37, i tok long i mas gat gutpela klinpela wara bilong dring i stap olgeta taim long kalabus hap bilong ol mangi husat i kisim kalabus long hap bilong ol wantaim tu gutpela hap bilong toilet i mas stap redi long ol tu.”

²⁵³ The U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, paragraph 37, also state: “olgeta kalabus hap i mas gat kaikai bilong ol mangi i kisim we kaikai i mas gutpela long helpim bodi bai ol i noken kisim sik nabaut. Gutpela klinpela wara tu i mas stap redi long ol i dring oleta taim.”

²⁵⁴ Ibid., paras. 49-55. Lukim Standard Minimum Rules for the Treatment of Prisoners, paras. 22, 24-26 (I mas gat gutpela medikol kea o marasin long hepim ol mangi long kalabus ples.); Body of Principles for the Protection of All Persons under Any Form of Detention or Imprisonment, principle 24.

kisim gutpela lukaut bilong ol dokta na ol marasin na medikel kea.²⁵⁵ Dispela i min olsem olgeta pikinini i gat rait long ol dokta i sekim ol long taim ol i go insait long kalabus.²⁵⁶ Medikel sevis ol i mas kisim i mas painim sapos ol i gat sik na tritim ol dispela sik long bodi o long het (mental illness), ol bagarap long simuk nogut o spak dring, o ol arapela kondisen o hevi we i ken bagarapim gutpela sindaun bilong pikinini insait long sosaleti.²⁵⁷ Olgeta haus kalabus i mas i gat rot long gutpela medikel fesiliti na tu ol save wok manmeri long wok bilong preventive helt kea na medikel emejensi, na wanpela medikel opisa mas hariap tru sekim pikinini taim em i sik o komplem long sampela kain sik o soim ol sain long sik bilong bodi o long het.²⁵⁸ U.N. Kod ov Kondakt bilong ol Polis manmeri long Bihainim i tok tu long “ol lo enfosmen opisal i mas lukim olsem olgeta lain i stap long kastodi i stap gut na i helti na i mas hariap long givim medikel atensen long ol.”²⁵⁹

Papua Niugini Juvenile Kot Ekt i tok tu long institusen bilong ol juvenile “i mas givim medikel tritmen ol yangpela i stap kalabus i laikim.” Dispela ol tok tu i stap long draft u “Minimam Stendets bilong ol Juvenile Institusen” na “Koreksenal Sevises Strateji bilong Menesmen bilong ol Kalabus Yut (2001).”²⁶⁰

Long ol bikpela o series keis, planti bilong ol i stap long ripot antap, sapos gavman i no provaidim o givim gutpela medikel tritmen long ol pikinini insait long polis lokap, dispela i soim pasin nogut (cruel), i no pasin we yu mekim long narapela man na em yu bagarapim em na i olsem panismen.

²⁵⁵ U.N. Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, para. 49

²⁵⁶ Ibid., para. 50.

²⁵⁷ Ibid., para. 51.

²⁵⁸ Ibid., para. 51

²⁵⁹ U.N. Code of Conduct for Law Enforcement Officials, art. 6.

²⁶⁰ Juvenile Courts Act, p. 51.

V. Karangi Pasin Bilong ol Polis na HIV/AIDS

Taim polis i kamap pasin reip, taimol i bagarap ol lain i karim raun kondom, taim ol sut long bagarapim ol pamuk (seks woka) lain ol man husat i save mekim pasin pamuk wantaim ol man na taim ol i kolim ol pamuk lain olsem ol “Lain i karim sik AIDS,” ol i daunim bikpela wok bilong ol NGO na gavman i wok long mekim long stapim bikpela bilong binatang bilong HIV insait long Papua Niugini.

Bikpela Sik HIV/AIDS long Papua Niugini

Mak olsem 80,000 pipel long Papua Niugini – mak olsem 3 o 4 pesen populesen bilong ol bikpela manmeri kepitai na moa long 1 pesen long ol rurel eria i gat binatang bilong HIV.²⁶¹ Hap bilong dispela em ol meri.²⁶² Dispela sik i stap insait pinis long jenerel populesen na i no moa sut tasol long ol wanwan grup (high risk); dispela reit nau em i stap antap tru insait long Pasifik rijon. Long yia 2010, ol savelain i tokaut olsem 13 pesen populesen bai i gat binatang bilong HIV.²⁶³ AIDS em i nambawan sik we i save kilim ol manmeri long Pot Mosbi Jenerel Hausik long namel bilong yia 2001 i kam inap nau.²⁶⁴

Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil, wanpela sektoral komiti gavman i bin kamapim long 1997 long menesim na stapim bikpela bilong dispela sik wantaim helpim bilong Nesenel Dipatmen ov Helt, i tok dispela sik i go bikpela bikos:

- Planti lain i no save yusim kondom na tu ol i save gut long we HIV i save kalap i go long narapela;
- Rot bilong kisim na tu helt sevis i no gutpela;
- Nogat gutpela luksave long ol yangpela meri na ol mama long sait bilong helt na edukesen, i nogat sans long painim wok na ol i salim bodi long kisim mani o kaikai, bikpela reit long vailens egensim ol, we ol i fos long silip wantaim man na famili na seksuel vailens we i putim ol long bikpela sans long kisim binatang bilong sik HIV;

²⁶¹ Lukim UNICEF, “Families and Children Affected by HIV/AIDS and Other Vulnerable Children in Papua Niugini: A National Situation Analysis,” draft dated Janueri 31, 2005, p. 14 (I soim ripot bilong woksop i bin kamap namel long National AIDS Council na UNAIDS Novemba 2004); International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, International Development Association, “Interim Strategy Note for Papua Niugini,” para. 32. Ripot bilong National AIDS Council, surveillance i no strong tru, tasol long planti samting ol meri na ol seks woka i bin kamapim, HIV ripto i stap antap long 1 percent. National AIDS Council, Papua Niugini, *Papua Niugini National Strategic Plan on HIV/AIDS, 2004-2008*, 2004, secs. 3.3, 2.2.

²⁶² Ibid.

²⁶³ UNICEF, “Families and Children Affected by HIV/AIDS and Other Vulnerable Children in Papua Niugini: A National Situation Analysis,” pp. 15-16.

²⁶⁴ National AIDS Council, *Papua Niugini National Strategic Plan on HIV/AIDS, 2004-2008*, sec. 2.2.

- Seksuel trensmited sik o ol sik olsem gonoria na sifilis i bikpela tru na i dispela i kirapim bikpela sans long kisim binatang bilong HIV;
- Blut saplai we i nogat gutpela was.²⁶⁵

Antap long dispela, like volunteri kauseling na testing i stap. Long planti hap bilong kantri, em i hat long ol pipel long save sapos ol gat binatang bilong HIV o ol i no kea long save.²⁶⁶ Bipo long yia 2004, i no bin i gat tritmen o marasin bilong banisim ol pikinini na tu ol helt woka na ol dispela i kisim bagarap long reip long kisim binatang bilong HIV.²⁶⁷ Strongpela tingting nogut o pasin bilong lukdaun long ol lain i gat sik HIV/AIDS²⁶⁸ em bai mipela i tokaut moa long narapela seksen, na tu ol seks woka i stapim ol long kisim tes na lukaut.

Wok bilong Polis na Kamap bikpela bilong sik HIV

Ol pipel i no tingting long helt bilong ol narapela lain taim polis i no mekim gutpela wok (action).

–Eunice Bruce, world Vision, Pot Mosbi, September 15, 2004

Ol eksen bilong polis i ken kamapim bikpela hevi long mekim sik HIV/AIDS i go bikpela. Long ol risests bilong Humen Raits Was long ol arapela kantri long wol, ol i lukim olsem polis i save bagarapim ol pikinini na ol dispela i nogat gutpela sindaun olsem ol seks woka na ol man na ol mangi husat i save mekim pamuk pasin wantaim ol man, ol lo bilong reip na seksuel vailens i no strong tumas na polis i save bagarapim ol lain i save karim kondom i daunim tingting bilong ol pipel long lukautim ol yet na ol arapela long binatang bilong HIV.²⁶⁹

²⁶⁵ Ibid., secs. 2.2, 2.5, 3.1 (nau ol i save sekim ol blut long painimaut sapos i gat binatang bilong HIV i stap long en taim ol i laik kisim blut long hausik. Dispela wok tu i no strong tumas na i ken kamapim bikpela birua o hevi long sait bilong givim blut long arapela"). For Long kisim moa save long dispela kain hevi sik bilong pasin pamuk nabaut, yu ken lukim long, United States Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Fact Sheet: Prevention and Treatment of Sexually Transmitted Diseases as an HIV Prevention Strategy, <http://www.cdc.gov/hiv/pubs/facts/hivstd.htm> (retrieved Oktoba 27, 2003).

²⁶⁶ National AIDS Council, *Papua Nuigini National Strategic Plan on HIV/AIDS, 2004-2008*, secs. 3.1. 3.6.

²⁶⁷ Ibid., sec. 3.1. The provision of post-exposure prophylaxis—a short course of treatment with antiretroviral drugs that reduces the risk of HIV transmission—for occupational exposure and to sexual assault survivors is the standard of care in many countries

²⁶⁸ Ibid., sec. 3.6

²⁶⁹ Lukim Human Rights Watch, *Hated to Death: Homophobia, Violence, and Jamaica's HIV/AIDS Epidemic*, vol. 16, no. 6(b), Novemba 2004; Human Rights Watch, *Unprotected: Sex, Condoms, and the Human Right to Health*, vol. 16, no. 6(c), Me 2004; Human Rights Watch, *Ravaging the Vulnerable: Abuses Against Persons at High Risk of HIV Infection in Bangladesh*, vol. 16, no. 6(c), Ogas 2003; Human Rights Watch, *Epidemic of Abuse: Police Harassment of HIV/AIDS Outreach Workers in India*, vol. 15, no. 5(c), Julai 2002.

Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil i tok bikpela s bilong bikpela bilong sik AIDS long Papua Niugini em long pasin bilong ol man long koap na reip, lain ap o pek-reip na ol arapela bagarap bilong seksual vailens na lo i no strong long givim mekimsave.²⁷⁰ Long skel long bodi bilong ol meri ol i strong olsem ol man long HIV binatang long kalap long ol taim ol i koap wantaim man.²⁷¹ Taim man i fosim ol long koap dispela i ken kamap hevi na tingting nogut long het (trauma): taim sem o kan (vagina) o as bilong meri i drai na man i yusim fos we i ken kamapim sua na isi long binatang bilong HIV long kalap. Fos long koap long maus o as i ken rausim skin we i ken mekim isi long binatang bilong HIV long kalap. Ol liklik na yangpela meri i gat bikpela sans long kisim binatang bilong HIV long rot bilong seksual vailens na ol i gat sans tu long kisim bagarap moa long ol olupela meri.²⁷² Long taim bilong pek reip we i gat planti kainkain birua lain i gat bikpela sans long kisim binatang bilong HIV bikos sans em i bikpela moa yet na tu nogut wanpela bilong ol dispela lain i gat binatang bilong HIV.

Long karim kondom raun, we em wanpela strongpela banis long stapim bikpela bilong HIV, i ken kamapim bagarap na sampela taim tu polis i ken sasim lain i karim kondom long mekim pasin pamuk long Papua Niugini. Olsem piksa, taim polis i raitim sas bilong ol lain ol i holim pasim ol long 3-mail Gesthaus (ripot i stap long appendix) ol i mekim lista bilong evidens olsem: ol kondom yus pinis i silip nabaut long rum we ol difenden i stap.²⁷³ Moa long 20 yangpela meri ol i bin arestim na ol i tokaut olsem polis i odarim ol long kaikai na tu long daunim wanpela o foapela kondom.²⁷⁴ “Winim dispela kondom taim em i save go insait yu no save sem” wanpela meri i tok polis i tokim em long

²⁷⁰ National AIDS Council, Papua Niugini National Strategic Plan on HIV/AIDS, 2004-2008, sec. 2.4.

²⁷¹ Ol samting we i ken kamapim dispela hevi em long bikpela eria bilong pispis bilong ol meri, wara bilong man na meri i gat HIV binatang long en na tu planti sik nabaut bilong pasin pamuk i stap stap yet long bodi bilong ol meri na ol ino save kisim marasin bikos ol i ting i pinis. Na dispela i en helpim long surukim hevi bilong HIV i go bikpela).

²⁷² Ol meri na ol yangpela meri i save kisim bikpela hevi long kisim sik HIV bikos eria long pispis bilong ol i no strong olsem bilong ol olupela meri o ol mama we i ken abrusim ol kain sik bilong pasin pamuk na HIV nabaut. Dispela kain banis i save stap long ol merit aim ol i bikpela na i stap long ol mama na olupela meri long abrusim ol kainkain sik nabaut olsem yumi tok long en long antap,” <http://www.global-campaign.org/womenhiv.htm> (retrieved Ogas 28, 2003); UNAIDS, “AIDS: Five Years since ICPD—Emerging Issues and Challenges for Women, Young People, and Infants,” Geneva, 1998, p. 11; Population Information Program, Center for Communications Programs, Johns Hopkins University, Population Reports: Youth and HIV/AIDS, vol. 23, no. 3, Fall 2001, p. 7 (citing studies).

²⁷³ Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary, “Statement of Facts,” n.d. (naming Inspector Bore and Inspector Florian, mobile squad, as witnesses and describing events of Mas 12, 2004).

²⁷⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim tripela meri we polis i bin holim ol long 3 Mail ges haus long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004; na wanwan i tok, “toktok bilong ol dispela 21 meri long mun Mas 12 na Mas 20, 2004, National AIDS Council i kisim rekot wantaim tu ol lain bilong Poro Sapot Project of Save the Children in Papua Niugini, na National Capital District Provincial AIDS Committee (nem bilong ol i stap long fail wantaim Human Rights Watch.

mekim.²⁷⁵ Narapela yangpela meri i tok wanpela opisa i givim em wanpela kondom na tokim em long kaikai, “Mi kaikai na mi laik trauf na mi stat long rausim. Em lukim mi na em brukim han bilong em na paitim mi l ong poret na wantaim bat bilong gan em paitim mi long as bilong mi. Olsem na mi daunim kondom.”²⁷⁶ Humen Rights Watch i kisim ripot long Jun 2005 oslem siti kaunsil polis long Lae i kisim ol kondom long bek bilong ol seks woka, winim na tromoi ol i go.²⁷⁷

Polis i bagarapim tu ol sumatin i karim kondom na stapim ol wok bilong HIV/AIDS namel long ol yut. Long Oktoba 2002, wanpela NGO (em i no laik long givim nem) i raitim pas i go long Dairekta bilong Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil, Dr Ninkama Moiya, long hevi bilong polis i bagarapim ol yut i karim kondom.²⁷⁸ Long dispela pas, em i tok ogenaísesen i save mekim AIDS edukesen long ol skul long ol setelmen.²⁷⁹ Ol bikpela yangpela lain insait long dispela program, em i tok long dispela pas, i tokim em olsem “ol i bin bungim abius na tok nogut long han bilong ol siti polisman taim ol i karim kondom long poket bilong ol,” em i tokim Humen Raits Was oslem polis i tokim ol sumatin long kaikai ol dispela kondom.²⁸⁰ Man i raitim pas i askim direkta bilong Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil long stapim ol polis, na long “toksave long ol atoriti long tokim ol wokman bilong ol long noken mekim ol dispela samting bikos ol i go egensim ol tingting na skul bilong olgeta lain long yusim kondom olgeta tai mol i laik koap.” Taim dairekta i tokim em olsem em i no bin kisim dispela pas, em i tokim mipela olsem, em i salim gen long Jenuari 2003. Long Septemba 2004, em i toke m i no kisim bekim bilong dispela pas bilong em.

Bagarap we polis i save mekim long ol lain i karim kondom i egensim tu HIV/AIDS prevensen wok. Olsem tok piksa; ol wok lain long Poro Sapot Projek bilong Save the Children long Papua Niugini olgeta taim i save givim auto l kondom long ol pipel long 3-

²⁷⁵ “Stetmen of Feks” we Ken Rabuba i bin rekodim long Mas 12, 2004 (name withheld, on file with Human Rights Watch).

²⁷⁶ “Stetmen of Feks we Bomal Gonapa bilong National AIDS Council i bin rekodim long mun Mas18, 2004 (name withheld, on file with Human Rights Watch).

²⁷⁷ E-mail ikam long pojek dairekta blong NGO isave wok wantaim ol sex worker igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 12, 2005 (reporting similar incidents in Mas, Epril, and Jun 2005).

²⁷⁸ Letter to Dr. Ninkama Moiya from NGO [name withheld], Oktoba 10, 2002 (on file with Human Rights Watch).

²⁷⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela wokman bilong wanpela NGO long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2005.

²⁸⁰ Ibid.; and letter to Dr. Ninkama Moiya from NGO (name withheld), Oktoba 10, 2002 (on file with Human Rights Watch).

Mail Gesthaus na i tokim Humen Raits Was olsem ol i givim aut ol kondom nain-pela de bilp long polis i go insait long hap bilong ol.²⁸¹

Humen Raits Was i harim tu olsem polis i bin paitim wampela HIV/AIDS wokman i givim aut ol kondom.²⁸² Dairekta bilong projek i tok, long Jenuari 28, 2005, namel long 9 na 10 kilok long moning, wampela yangpela man husat i save wok long hap i wok long givim auto l kondom na toktok long ol pipel long sik HIV/AIDS long olupela eapot long Lae we planti ol seks woka i save bung. Dairekta i tokim mipela:

Pastaim tru tupela polis man i tok nogut long em na narapela man i no long yunifom husat i wok long dring bia. Taim man ya i wokabaut i go ol i paitim em wantaim wampela bikipela ston na em i ai raun na pundaun. Dispela i bin kamap bilong wanem em i givim aut ol kondom. Dispela tripela lain i ronowe. Wampela man i sanap arere i stapim narapela polis kar na kisim ma ya i go long Lae polis stesen, long rot yet kar i stop na kisim wampela bilong ol dispela birua lain. Long hap, polis i tokim wok ya olsem wanem samting em i mekim em i rong bilong wanem em i mekim ol manmeri long pamuk moa yet. Birua man em ol i larim em long go taim woka i bin stap long polis stesen. Polis i no mekim wampela samting. Blut i ron yet, ol i tokim woka ya long go na em i wokabaut i kam long opis bilong mipela we mipela i kisim em i go long Angau haus sik long em kisim tritmen. Ol i somapim em wantaim 50pela stitjes (tret).²⁸³

Ol seks woka em ol i save banisim long kisim helt sevis long dispela tingting “ ol yet i askim na ol i kisim dispela sik” na polis i save tok em ol AIDS kerias o lain i save karim sik AIDS raun”. Wampela meri wantaim 18 krismas em ol polis i arestim long 3-Mail geshaus i tokim Humen Raits Was olsem polis i tokim ol long mas long rot, na ol i wok long tok “Lukim em ol lain i karim sik AIDS”.²⁸⁴ Long wampela suvei long 2004 long Pot Mosbi, ol seks wok i tok sem na prê em wampela hevi stopim ol lain long kisim helt

²⁸¹ E-mail ikam long pojek dairekta blong NGO isave wok wantaim ol sex worker igo long Human Rights Watch, Jun 30, 2005 (quoting data forms of staff member who distributed the condoms from Mas 3, 2004). Ol projek opisa i tokaut mipela olsem ol i givim aut 5,604 kondom i go aut long ol polisman long Mosbi long mun Mas 1-12, 2004, wantaim tupela polis stesin long Mas 12 reid. Ibid.

²⁸² Ibid. Nem bilong ol dispela NGO na HIV/AIDS woka em mipela i holim bek.

²⁸³ Ibid., (name on file with Human Rights Watch).

²⁸⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wampela meri i gat 18-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

sevis.²⁸⁵ Tingting nogut (Stigma) tu i save stapim ol lain long kisim helt sevis na ol sik we i kamap long ol sem (kan o kok) bilong ol nogut ol bai panim olsem ol seks woka o i “karim sik AIDS”. Dispela tu i stopim ol pipel long kisim infomesen long we ol i ken lukautim ol yet egensim dispela sik HIV/AIDS na tu long lukautim ol yet o ol lain ol i save sapos ol i gat sik HIV/AIDS. Dispela tu i stopim ol seks woka long kisim tritmen long ol sik olsem sifilis o gonoria na i mekim isi long binatang bilong HIV long kalap.

Long Papua Niugini, ol kalabus i no save givim aut ol kondom maski i gat planti pasin reip na seksuel vailens i save kamap. Intanesenel gaidlain i tok long olgeta stes i mas i gat ol kondom i stap long ol kalabus lain long yusim.²⁸⁶

Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil i luksave olsem ol kondom i gat bikpela wok long banisim ol seks woka na tu ol polis wokmanmer, ol gad long kalabus na difens fos soldia na ol arapela tu,²⁸⁷ ol woklain i tokim Humen Raits Was na ol i kamapim sampela woksop na pia edukesen pinis wantaim ol polis.²⁸⁸

HIV Menesmen na Prevensen Ekt (HAMP EKT) bilong Papua Niugini we i stat wok long 2004 i no givim orait long “ol lain i stapim narapela long kisim lukaut long banisim em yet o narapela long binatang bilong HIV”, na tu long kisim infomesen long kamap bilong sik, kondom na ol arapela samting.²⁸⁹ Ekt tu i tok nogat long tok na tingting nogut egensim narapela bikos em i gat binatang bilong HIV/AIDS.²⁹⁰ Ekt i tokaut stret long stet i mas givim aut kondom na i tok klia tu long polis i noken mekim man i karim kondom em wanpela seks woka. Long namel long yia 2005, i luk olsem polis i no senisim pasin bilong em long luksave long dispela ekt.

²⁸⁵ Monitoring and Research Branch, National Department of Health . . . , “Qualitative Assessment and Response Report on HIV/AIDS/STI Situation Among Sex Workers and their Clients in Pot Mosbi, Papua Niugini,” p. 28.

²⁸⁶ Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights and the Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS, “HIV/AIDS and Human Rights International Guidelines,” from the second international consultation on HIV/AIDS and human rights, 23-25 Septemba 1996, Geneva, U.N. Doc. HR/PUB/98/1, Geneva, 1998, para. 29(e); World Health Organization, “Guidelines on HIV Infection and AIDS in Prisons,” WHO/GPA/DIR/93.3 1993, reissued as UNAIDS/99.47/E, Septemba 1999, art C.20.

²⁸⁷ National AIDS Council, *Papua Niugini National Strategic Plan on HIV/AIDS 2004-2008*, sec. 3.2.

²⁸⁸ E-mail blong Wilfred Peters, National AIDS Council, igo long Human Rights Watch, Me 6, 2005.

²⁸⁹ HIV/AIDS Management and Prevention (HAMP) Act (2003), no. 4 of 2003, certified Ogas 20, 2003, para. 11. I tok long ol lain i stap long kalabus we dispela lo i sut long sapatim ol long pasin bilong lukdaun na bagarapim ol. Dispela lo i mekim sampela samting i kamap strong long ol lain i karimaut wok bilong ol i mas mekim gut wok bilong ol na mekim stret long olgeta lain long kalabus. Dispela lo i tok tu long olgeta kalabus lain i mas kisim tes long sekim sik bilong HIV long ol. Ibid., paras. 7(e), 9-10.

²⁹⁰ HAMP Act (2003), para. 6.

VI. Asua Long Wok Bekim Bilong ol Polis

Wok bilong Polis Fos em long ... (a) lukautim pis na gutpela oda o sindaun long kantri na (b) holim strong na sapos i mas yusim lo long gutpela rot.

—Konstitusen Bilong Indipenden Stet Bilong Papua Niugini, Sec 197

Royel Papua Niugini Konstabuleri, opisel nem bilong nesenel polis long Papua Niugini i mas kamap olsem namba wan bodi long mekim wok painim na givim mekimsave long polis vailens na bagarap pasin bilong ol. Dispela i no save kamap. I no gat lain i laik long mekim dispela long sait bilong polis long mekim wok painim na long sasim ol bikhet lain. Bikos long dispela humen raits trening ol polis i save kisim ol i no save yusim. Bikos ol polis i feil long mekim ol dispela wok, o abius em yumi lukim long dispela ripot em i as bilong planti ol arapela problem we i polis i mas tokaut long gavman na ol pipel na i soim ol ol i no save wok gut, ol nogat disiplin na i nogat gutpela wok samting.

Straksa bilong polis fos

Aninit long Mama Lo, wok bilong komisina bilong polis em olsem superintenden na i mas kamapim gutpela wok na kontrollim fos.²⁹¹ Mama Lo i tok tu olsem ol memba bilong polis fos i noken harim tok bilong ol arapela lain ausait long fos long taim ol i laik sasim, kotim o rausim sas bilong ol bikhet lain.²⁹² Mama Lo i kamap rot bilong ministerial pos long lukluk long polisin, minister i no gat pawa long kamap polisi na i nogat pawa long givim komand o oda long fos.²⁹³ Dispela i givim bikpela pawa long fos i mekim wok tasol em i ken kamapim wok hait na ol polis i ken bagarapim narapela na nogat lain bai i save.

Polis edministretiv hetkota em i stap long Pot Mosbi na i gat 5-pela komand divisen aninit long wanpela komanda. Antap long dispela, olgeta 19 provins i gat ol provinsel polis komanda na provinsel polis hetkota.²⁹⁴ Sais, straksa na hamas woklain em i gat i no bin senis long taim bilong independens i kam nau, maski populesen i go bikpela tru, ol bikhet pasin na kraim i go bikpela na kainkain senis i kamap long sosel na iekonomik

²⁹¹ Constitution of the Independent State of Papua Niugini, art. 198

²⁹² Ibid., art. 197.

²⁹³ Ibid., art. 196.

²⁹⁴ Lukim Dinnen, *World Factbook of Criminal Justice Systems: Papua Niugini*.

hevi.²⁹⁵ Long 2002, wok painimaut i tok namba bilong ol polis manmeri na ol risos long kantri i no makim tru levul bilong lo na oda hevi.²⁹⁶

Stat long mun Septemba 2004, Komisina bilong polis i bin bosim 5,250 fultaim opisa, dispela namba bilong polis i go long ol pipel em 1:1,121.²⁹⁷ Fos i bin strongim namba bilong em wantaim 4,200 risev na oksileri polis, i kam long ol lokol komuniti, husat i save kisim liklik hap trening na liklik hap pei daun moa long ol regula polis opisa.²⁹⁸ Nau ol mak namel long risev, oksileri na regula polis i no klia moa, na risev na oksileri polis nau i save mekim bikpela hap bilong operesenel polis wok.²⁹⁹ Oksileri polis na ol risev em planti taim ol i save werim ol regula polis yunifom we i nogat nem tek, olsem na i save hat tru long luksave long ol na ol regula polis.³⁰⁰ Maski yumi kandim ol risev na oksileri polis opisa, namba bilong ol polis long namba bilong ol pipel i sot yet long mak bilong 1:450 we U.N. i makim na mak bilong ol arapela kantri i stap klostu.³⁰¹ Ol meri em ol inap tasol long 5.4 pesen bilong olgeta yunifom polis fos long mun Me 2003.³⁰² Planti polis manmeri i stap wok long ol taun na siti na i stap insait long ol bareks ausait long komyuniti; planti bus ples i stap longwe tru long polis stesin.

²⁹⁵ Public Sector Review Management Unit, Department of the Prime Minister and National Executive Council, "A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini," Oktoba 2002, secs. 1.4.3, 7.1.

²⁹⁶ Ibid., sec. 7.1 (lukim tables comparing population, police resources, and reported serious crime).

²⁹⁷ Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 34. strong bilong fos i olsem 6,300 tasol em i no save kisim inap sapot i go long dispela levul. Public Sector Review Management Unit, "A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini," sec. 7.1.

²⁹⁸ Long Septemba 2004, samting olsem 1,703 risev polis na 3,538 oksilari polis. Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 42. Risev polis i gat olgeta pawa tasol ol i save kisim tasol tupela o sikspela wik trening we ol fultaim ol polisman i save kisim 6-pela mun trening Ol fultaim polisman i mas wok klostu wantaim ol risev. Ol oksilari polis i mas helpim wok bilong ol fultiam polis fos insait long ol aut stesin na distrik. Tasol nau ol i wok long ol taun na kisim sapot long ol bisnis lain. Ol tu i no save kisim gutpela trening. Ibid.

²⁹⁹ Lukim Public Sector Review Management Unit, "A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini," sec. 7.1.4 (noting that "the distinction between Regular Constabulary, Ol Risev na Oksilari polis nau i mekim planti wok na karimaut sotgan raun we dispela i no stret olgeta. I gat luksave olsem ol risev na oksilari polis fos i kamap long helpim ol fultaim polis wantaim moa sapot na wokman bilong mekim wok. Stringer, "Executive Summary," *Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary: Review of Community Policing Approaches*.

³⁰⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim John Maru, Chief Superintendent, Director Internal Affairs, Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary, Septemba 30, 2004.

³⁰¹ By comparison, the ratios for other jurisdictions are: Fiji 1:550, Solomon Islands 1:500, Queensland 1:475, Northern Territory of Australia 1:280. Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, pp. 40-41.

³⁰² McLeod, "Gender Analysis of Law and Justice Sector Agencies," *Gender Analysis . . .*, p. 27.

Ol hevi bilong mekim kamapim wok bilong ol

Gutpela wok bilong Konstabulari i go daun olgeta, na dispela bagarap em i go daun moa yet.

–Institute of National Affairs, Government bilong Papua Niugini, *Report of the Royal Papua New Guinea Constabulary Administrative Review Committee to the Minister for Internal Security*
Hon. Bire Kimisopa, September 2004, p.49

Polis, we ol i save tok olsem em i “namba wan gavman ejensi we i bagarap olgeta” taim Australia i givim long Papua Niugini long Indipendens,³⁰³ i no save wok long olgeta hap bilong kantri. Insait long wok ol i mekim nau, ol i save kisim bikpela tok kros long ol i no save mekim gut ol liklik polis wok. Ol dispela wok em long daunim stil pasin, raitim na lukautim ol rekot, karimaut ol wok painimaut, na givim mekimsave long ol man nogut.³⁰⁴ Wanpela 202 gavman stadi i kisim mani long AusAID i painimaut “olsem ol opis bilong jastis i no moa gat inap strong long holim na sasim ol stilman.”³⁰⁵ Sans bilong polis i holim man long mekim rong i no bikpela tumas, na ol bikpela pasin nogut i nogat luksave tru: “Insait long kantri, i gat gutpela sans olsem polis i no inap holim yu sapos yu mekim wanpela bilpela rong. Insait long Pot Mosbi, i gat bikpela moa sans long polis i no inap holim yu.”³⁰⁶ Maski polis i holim o arestim ol man, “[samting olsem] wan kwota bilong olgeta kriminel keis i save pinis nating long wanem i gat planti asua i save kamap.”³⁰⁷ Sinclair Dinnen i tok olsem long dispela as tasol “i kamapim wanpela kain pasin na ples we ol winmani bilong pasin nogut o kraim i save winim mak bilong ol holim na mekimsave long ol stilman.”³⁰⁸

³⁰³ Dorney, Papua Nuigini: People, Politics and History Since 1975, p. 304.

³⁰⁴ Kain olsem woking grup bilong 2004 Polis Riviu i painimat olsem planti polisman i no save karim buk na pen long raitim ripot bilong ol olsem na ol i no save raitim ripot long wok bilong ol.” Institute of National Affairs, Kimisopa Report, p. 126. Lukim Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini”; Dinnen, Building Bridges: Law and Justice Reform in Papua Nuigini, p. 7; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

³⁰⁵ Pablik Sekta Riviu Menesmen Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini,” secs. 7.2.5, 6.3.

³⁰⁶ Ibid., secs. 7.1.5, 6.8, 1.4.3 (noting that “80% of all arrests are for minor criminal offenses”).

³⁰⁷ Ibid., sec. 1.4.3.

³⁰⁸ Dinnen, Law and Order in a Weak State, p. 42 (“planti lain i mekim trabel i no save go kalabus na kot ino save kamap gut bikos i nogat gutpela evidens na planti taim ol kalabus i save ronawe.”)

Dispela 2002 wok painim i tok polis i save lukluk tumas long dispela kain wok polis long “kisim tok tru olsem wanpela rot tasol long strongim keis bilong ol.”³⁰⁹ Long bekim ol dispela hevi long sait bilong lo na oda, gavman i bin kamapim ol stet ov imejensi, ol kefiu na ol spesol polis operesen, olsem ol ami stail reit long ol ples na ol setelmen long ol taun long holim ol saspek na ol kalabus man i ronawe lusim banis kalabus.³¹⁰ Ol Polis reid i save kamapim ol kain kain sivil kleim agensim gavman long kisim kompensesen o pei bilong hevi ol i ksave kisim long bodi bilong ol na bikos polis i save brukim nating ol haus na arapela samting bilong ol manmeri. Dispela i save mekim na stet o gavman i save givim aut bikpela hap mani bilong em we em i makim pinis bilong ol arapela wok.³¹¹ Sinclair Dinnen i tok, “Long tru tru wok i save kamap, em i kamap hat tru long luksave long wok bilong polis long wan wan hap na pasin bilong ol stilman.”³¹² Paitim tok na skelim tingting long ol Sivil Kleim agensim Stet i stap daunbilo.

Maski ol lain turangu husat i bin toktok long Human Rights Watch i tokaut long ol kain kain hevi ol kain kain polis opisa stat long ol trefik polis i go inap long ol risev na oksileri polis, dispela tupela laspela lain em ol i save kisim bikpela sut toktok long mekim kain kain pait pasin na ol arapela samting i go agensim lo.³¹³ Olsem, wanpela 2002 ripot i painim olsem: “Risev na komyuniti Oksileri Polis i kamap wanpela hevi na i no strongim moa wok bilong ol. Ol i no save harim tok, nogat gutpela trening na nogat gutpela wok lukaut na ol i save daunim nem bilong ol regula polis. Ol Konstabulari edministresen bilong bip i kam inap nau i no save mekim samting bilong stretim ol hevi ol i kisim ripot long en.”³¹⁴

Ol lain turangu i kisim bagarap long taun na long ol bus ples tu i tokaut olsem ol tas fos na mobail skwat, we em ol regular polis tu, i save mekim ol kain kain pasin nogut. Hetman bilong intenel afes dairektoret bilong polis fos i tok klia long wok bilong ol tas fos: “Tas Fos em i wanpela repit rispons yunit we polis komanda i bin kamapim ol long wanpela wok, na bihain brukim ol. Tasol ol i stap i kam inap nau na mekim wok i go

³⁰⁹ Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini,” sec. 7.1.5. Lukim Dinnen, *World Factbook of Criminal Justice Systems: Papua Nuigini*; Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, p. 65.

³¹⁰ Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, pp. 36-37, 65-71.

³¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 37.

³¹² *Ibid.*

³¹³ Het bilong Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary's internal affairs unit ol risev na oksilari opisa i save mekim planti wok long holim ol trabel lain long opis bilong em. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Maru, Director Internal Affairs, Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary, Septemba 30, 2004. Lukim Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*.

³¹⁴ Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini,” sec. 1.4.3.

yet.³¹⁵ Ol mobail skwat³¹⁶ i save stap insait long bus na taun eria wantaim; em wanpela asisten polis komisina i tokaut: “Wok bilong ol em long daunim pablik hevi. Insait long wan wan rijinel senta mipela i gat wanpela mobail skwat. Olsem, insait long Hailans, ol i lukautim ol hevi olsem traibel pait o pait namel long ol hauslain o ples, na wok bilong ileksen.”³¹⁷ Ol Mobail Skwat i save kisim kain kain tok kros bilong ol bel kros, na wan wan man mipela i toktok wantaim i stori olsem ol mobail skwat i save go reidim ol ples na setelmen insait long ol taun, kukim ol haus, kilim ol pik, bagarapim gaden, na paitim na bagarapim ol ples lain.³¹⁸ Hetman bilong intenel afes i tok: “Planti tok kros i save kamap long ol mobail skwat long wanem ol em ol lain husat i save go long as tru bilong ol hevi long daunim na ol pipel i wok long kros nating long ol. Long ol taun na siti, em ol tas fos na ol trefik polis – husat i save stilim mani na sanapim ol giaman rot blok long kisim mani long baim bia.”³¹⁹

Ol polis opisa i save pulim kain kain sut toktok long mekim ol pasin nogut aninit antap long ol pasin nogut na pasin pait i stap insait long dispela ripot. Dispela i karamapim pasin bilong stil, bagarapim haus, pasin korapsen, na dring bia long taim bilong wok.³²⁰ Na wanpela 2003 jenda analisis o wok glasing long ol lo na jastis sekta ejensi i painimaut olsem i gat kain kain hevi agensim ol meri polis opisa long sait bilong makim ol long wok, promosen, trening na ol winmani bilong ol.³²¹ Dispela stadi i tok ol polismeri i ripot olsem ol polisman i save bagarapim ol, olsem i nogat gutpela wok ples we i save strongim ol man tasol, olsem pasin bilong paitim meri i bikpela insait long ol polis bareks, na ol ripot bilong man paitim meri, ol i no save strong long daunim.³²² Na ausait long lukluk bilong dispela ripot, ol dispela samting, em ol i tok em i hap bilong dispela pasin bilong nogat gutpela wok lo na oda we Royol Papua Niugini Konstabulari i save wok long en. I go moa yet, kain pasin olsem dring bia na kisim ol strongpela drak long

³¹⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Maru, Director Internal Affairs, Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary, Septemba 30, 2004. “Dispela wok em bilong ol futaim polisman. Tasol nogat ol risev i laik kamap tas fos na raun long kar wantaim ol.”

³¹⁶ Mobail skwat i bin kamap bipo long 1970 wantaim Australia gavman. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

³¹⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Wan, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

³¹⁸ Long 2004 wok painimaut long Mosbi i soim olsem planti lain i laikim polis i mas stap ples klia. Planti tok ol i no save pilim gut taim mobail skwat i save kamap soim pes na sampela i tok mobail skwat i save mekim ol i pilim gutpela. Justice Advisory Group and National Research Institute, “Community Crime Survey Data: Pot Mosbi and Bougainville,” chapter 6.

³¹⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Maru, Director Internal Affairs, Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary, Septemba 30, 2004.

³²⁰ Lukim piksa, Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Niugini,” sec. 7.1.4; and Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*.

³²¹ McLeod, “Gender Analysis of Law and Justice Sector Agencies,” *Gender Analysis . . .*, pp. 28, 48

³²² *Ibid.*, p. 31; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Yupae, Eastern Highlands Family Voice Inc., Goroka, Septemba 22, 2004.

taim bilong wok i save kamapim pasin pait, na planti ol lain turangu mipela i stori wantaim ol i tokim mipela olsem ol polis man i bin spak taim ol i mekim ol dispela pasin nogut.³²³

As bilong slek wok na pasin pait

Ol wok painimaut we gavman na ol ovasis lain i mekim i soim klia kain kain as long wok bilong polis i no strong na ol rong ol i save mekim. Ol dispela i karamapim nogat inap gutpela trening na supavisen,³²⁴ nogat inap mani long baim ol regula, risev, na oksileri polis, we ol i save raun painim ol giaman spot fain, stil, na wok olsem ol praivet sekyuriti gat we ol i save mekim pasin nogut tu,³²⁵ hevi long no inap long skelim ol risos we polis i mas gat long mekim wok olsem ol notbuk, bensin, na ol kamera; ol bikpela as tingting olsem polis em i wanpela “riektiv paramilitary fos” bilong strongim gavman kontrol, na i no bilong lukautim ol pipel,³²⁶ na rikrutmen bilong ol yangpela man “husat i gat nem long mekim pasin nogut” olsem oksileri polis, aninit long tingting olsem dispela bai stopim ol long mekim moa pasin nogut.³²⁷ Ol arapela as em dispela pasin bilong “peim bek” we ol polisman yet i save pret long kotim wanpela wan wok o ol “bikman” husat i save yusim han long paitim man nating, na wantok sistem we i sut long sanap strongim wanpisin o

³²³ Sampela liklik rekot long pasin bilong ol Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary, internal affairs directorate i tokaut olsem i gat ol polisman i spak na paitim ol pablik, pait wantaim famili bilong ol yet na sampela bikpela trabel o hevi tu ol i save mekim.” Maru, “Discipline: The role of the Internal Affairs Directorate & Discipline Management Issues for Supervisors,” sec. 6.2.

³²⁴ Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, p. 53.

³²⁵ Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 60 (luksave olsem pei bilong ol polis i wankain long ol arapela wok insait long kantri tasol planti taim ol polisman ino save kisim pe stret long taim); Stringer, *Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary: Review of Community Policing Approaches*, sec. 3.7.4 (ol risev na oksilari polis tu i no save kisim pe long taim stret olsem na, ol bikpela bisnis na kampani i save kisim ol polisman long gad long ol. Ol i peim ol tasol i no save lukautim insurens o laip bilong ol sapos i gat wanpela hevi o bagarap i kamap long ol..”); Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini,” sec. 7.1 (long ol polis i wok olsem praivet sekuriti gad); Anang, Jenkins, and Russel, “An innovative wanpela wok tok stia i askim ol polisman, sekuriti na ol seks woka long bihainim gutpela rot bilong abrusim sik HIV AIDS,” (information regarding security guards); Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, p. 54.

³²⁶ Lukim piksa, Stringer, *Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary: Review of Community Policing Approaches*, “Executive Summary,” and sec. 1; Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Nuigini,” secs. 1.4.3, 7.1, 7.1.2. Lukim William Clifford, Louise Morauta, and Barry Stuart, *Law and Order in Papua Nuigini, Vol. I: Report and Recommendations*, Septemba 1984, p. 206.

Dinnen i raitim:

Ol hatpela pasin na stail bilong polis em pasin bilong bipo. Taim dispela kain stail na pasin i kamap bikos long wanem kain hevi na wok opis bilong polis i save mekim na karimaut long wok bilong ol. Hevi ino bikos i gat sot long ol samting bilong wok wantaim olsem ol risoses tasol hevi em long rot tru bilong bihainim na karimaut wok bilong ol long dispela nupela taim nau. Pasin na olgeta samting i senis olsem na wok na pasin blong polis tu i mas gat trupela senis long en long dispela moden PNG sosaiti.

Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, p. 108.

³²⁷ Stringer, *Royal Papua Nuigini Constabulary: Review of Community Policing Approaches*, sec. 3.7.4. Lukim Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim McLeod, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

famili grup pastaim antap long olgeta arapela samting. Polis i save paitim na bagarapim ol pikinini long kisim ol tok tru na long mekimsave long ol, long wanem namba bilong givim mekimsave long ol man nogut i daun bilo olgeta. Bruce Grant, hetman bilong lukautim UNICEF insait long Papua Niugini, husat i wok long senisim kot bilong ol yangpela manmeri i tok klia: “Yu no inap karimaut wanpela wok painimaut sapos wantok bilong yu i mekim rong. Olsem na i nogat strongpela tingting long politiks, nogat inap risos, nogat komitmen long sekim gut, na nogat rot bilong helpim wok bilong ol.”³²⁸

Moa yet, i gat planti wok glasim we i painimaut olsem planti kain polis bagarap i save kamap we i save daunim strong bilong wok bilong ol, daunim bilip bilong pablik, na mekim planti pipel i les long wok bung long ol wok painimaut we ol i save pret long bungim ol long ripotim kraitim o pasin nogut.³²⁹ Long dispela as, em Sinclair Dinnen yet i tok olsem hevi bilong polis we ol i no inap karimaut ol gutpela wok painimaut em i “mak olsem komyuniti bai no inap wok bung long wanem ol i pret na ol i nogat gutpela bel isi. Olsem na polis i save wok bihainim ol bipo pasin bilong wok, long wanem ol i bel kros na long narapela sait, long kisim kaikai bilong wok bilong ol we ol i no inap kisim long narapela rot.”³³⁰

Nogat banis long Polis

Disiplin o pasin bilong bihainim gut wok i nogat olgeta.

—Institute of National Affairs, Gavman bilong Papua Niugini,
*Report of the Royal Papua New Guinea Constabulary Administrative
Review Committee to the Minister for Internal Security Hon. Bire
Kimisopa*, September 2004, p. 37.

Wanpela long ol klia as bilong polis i paitim nating manmeri em i nogat mekimsave bilong ol opisa na bilong ol komanda i mekim wankain, i odaime o i no luksave long en. Dispela 2004 etministretiv wok rivi long polis i painimaut olsem “bilip bilong pablik

³²⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Grant, UNICEF-PNG, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 14, 2004.

³²⁹ Lukim Justice Advisory Group and National Research Institute, “Community Crime Survey Data: Pot Mosbi and Bougainville”; Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 9; Anou Borrey, “Horsecamp Settlement, Pot Mosbi: A case study of unlawful killing and ethnic tension,” *Gender Analysis* . . . , p. 20 (“Police brutality fuels a vicious cycle whereby lack of community cooperation results in further administration of summary ‘justice’ and so on.”); Macintyre, “Bikpela hevi long ol meri na pikinini, wok polising insait long sait bilong lo.,” *Gender Analysis* . . . , pp. 66-67 (“Pasin bilong polis i soim strong bilong ol na paitim ol pipel i wanpela rot ol meri i save prèt long polis fos.”); Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Niugini,” sec. 1.4.3; Dinnen, *Law and Order in a Weak State*, p. 77 (“Ol pipel long komuniti i save laik abrusim polis olgeta taim.”)

³³⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

long wok bilong givim mekimsave long ol polisman yet i stap daun bilo tru olsem na planti komplem o bel kros agensim ol polis em ol i no save ripotim moa.”³³¹

Ol polis polisi yet i tok klia olsem nambawan hap we ol polis opisa i save mekim pasin nogut long dispela ripot we em i mas kisim mekimsave em insait long polis fos yet. Ol dispela i karamapim ol kriminel na etministretiv sas.

Ol juvenail kot opisa o kot opisa bilong kot bilong ol yut na pikinini i ken helpim long was long pasin ol polis i save mekim long ol pikinini, tasol wok bilong ol i sot tumas, na taim ripot o belkros i go bek long ol polis yet, ol i save wetim polis long givim mekimsave ol yet. Olsem wanpela volandia juvenail kot opisa i tok, “Mi gat pawa long go tokim polis long stop long paitim wanpela man na bihain givim em long han bilong polis komanda. Mi no mekim dispela tasol mi kisim tok klia i kam long opis bilong Atoni Jenerel olsem mi ken mekim. Tasol ol i no save paitim ol manmeri long ai bilong mipela.”³³² Wanpela memba bilong Juvenail Jastis Woking Grup i luksave tu olsem long gat ol juvenail kot opisa bai nogat inap strong long stopim ol polis long paitim ol pikinini pastaim long wanpela opisa i go kamap long stesin.³³³ Moreover, sapos ol juvenail kot opisa husat i no ripotim bagarap ol i kisim long wanpela komanding opisa, ol ripot bilong ol i mas kamapim gutpela na stretpela wok painimaut na ol mekimsave i kam long ol polis bai i gat strong.

Intenel Afes bilong Royal Papua Niugini Konstabulari i go pas long ol pablik komplem agensim fos.³³⁴ Enhens Koporesen Progam namel long Australia na Papua Niugini, stori bilong em i stap daunbilo, i wok long givim sapot long dispela opis. Toktok i kam long intenel afes dairektoret, stat long Januari 1, 2004, i go inap Septemba 15, 2004, nogat wanpela polis opisa i bin kisim mekimsave long mekim pasin nogut, na nogat wanpela i bin go kalabus.³³⁵ Ol lokol kriminel investigesen divisen i save lukautim ol kriminel wok painimaut, wantaim intenel afes dairektoret i lukautim, na was long olgeta. Dairektoret i tokaut olsem “dairekta bilong intenel afes i save kisim tasol ripot long wok i go het long

³³¹ Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 8.

³³² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim juvenile court officer, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

³³³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Juvenile Justice Working Group member, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

³³⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Maru, Director Internal Affairs, Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary, Septemba 30, 2004.

³³⁵ John Maru, Chief Superintendent, Director Internal Affairs, “Internal Affairs Directorate Period Summary Report,” *Discipline Presentation: Working together for effective Discipline*, PPCs & Commanders Conference, Kimbe, West New Britain, Septemba 20-24, 2004.

ol wok painimaut agensim ol polis na i save kisim toksave long pinis na kaikai bilong keis wan wan taim tasol.”³³⁶

Human Rights Watch i bin stori wantaim ol kriminel investigesen opisa long Wewak na Alotau na hetman bilong seksuel offenses skwat long Kokopo long ol wok painimaut na sasim bilong ol polis. Opisa long Wewak i no bin inap long givim mipela stori long provins bilong em.³³⁷ Long Kokopo, hetman bilong seksuel offenses skwat i tok em i bin karim tupela kriminel kes agensim ol polis opisa long ol i bagarapim ol meri kalabus insait long tripela yia.³³⁸ Opisa long Alotau i tokim mipela olsem opis bilong em i bin kisim “wan wan” keis we wanpela i bin agensim em yet.³³⁹ Long 2004, em i stori, taim em i bin holim dispela wok em i holim nau, ol i bin sasim em wantaim ‘brutaliti na asol’ o paitim man nating. “Mi bin belhat na mi tromoi han long wanpela man,” em i tok. “Mi baim mani mekimsave. Em i no bikpela samting tumas. Mi solapim pes bilong wanpela man. Mi hat tu handret kina [U.S.\$64] fain...Em i bikpela asua tru. Mi kisim bikpela skul long en.” Taim mipela i askim long ol arapela kes, em i tok, “Mi no inap givim yu ol dispela bikpela long wanem ol i no kamaut long ol ripot yet. Ol dispela bikpela tru em ol i no save ripotim.” Taim mipela i askim em long wanem as tru, em i bekim, “Ol i tokim mipela. Mipela makim taim bilong intaviu, tasol bihain ol i no strong moa long bihainim ol dispela keis. Ol i save lus na go hait. Nogut ol i save kisim ol tok lukaut i kam long ol polis man.” Taim mipela i askim em wanem kain evidens em i mas kisim long opim wanpela keis, em i tokim mipela olsem em i save tokim ol lain turangu i kisim bagarap long kisim medikel setifiket o haus sik pepa na kisim stori long ol victim o turangu o ol lain i lukim hevi i kamap o witnes. “Sapos samting i kamap nau tasol,” em i tok klia, “mipela mas i gat ol poto piksa long ol hevi long skin, olsem..” tasol stesin i nogat kamera. Dispela opisa i tokim mipela olsem em i bin kisim wanpela komplek i kam long wanpela pikinini tasol, long Ogas 22, 2003. Em i stori long bekim em i givim:

Mi bin toktok wantaim wanpela yangpela man, tasol mi no bin save long ol witness bilong em na mi askim em long givim nem bilong ol witness. Em i no mekim. Mi yet mi ting sapos em i bin tingting strong long dispela kes bilong em, bai em i kam bek na helpim mi wantaim wok painimaut bilong mi. Em i givim olgeta wok long mi na em i go na larim

³³⁶ Maru, “Discipline: The role of the Internal Affairs Directorate & Discipline Management Issues for Supervisors,” sec. 7.1.

³³⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Edes, head of criminal investigation division, Wewak police station, Septemba 20, 2004.

³³⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Funmat, Sexual Offenses Squad, Kokopo police station, East New Britain province, Septemba 27, 2004.

³³⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Lemek, head of internal investigations, Alatau, Milne Bay, Septemba 24, 2004.

olgeta wok long mi bilong mekim. Taim mi lukim olsem ol i no wari tumas long kes, mi sindaun tasol.

Em i bin gat wanpela ten fo (14) krismas. Polis i bin paitim em. Em i tok polis i bin rausim mani long em tu. Mi no inap save em i tru o nogat. Taim mi askim em long ol witness, em i go olgeta na i no kam bek.

Em i stori long wanpela arapela kes long 2003 we wanpela meri i tokaut olsem ol polis man i wok long askim em long slip wantaim ol. “Em i no bikpela samting tru olsem reip,” em i stori. Em i tokim mipela olsem em “i no painim inap evidens long wok bihainim...Mi no painimaut wanpela samting long wanem ol polisman long hia i no helpim mi. Mi nogat rot olgeta.” Em i bin tokim meri ya “long haiarim wanpela loya.”³⁴⁰

Long Pot Mosbi, Human Rights Watch i bin toktok wanpela man husat i bin traim autim komplek bilong em taim ol polis na yunivesiti sekuriti opisa i bin paitim wanpela grup mangi, wantaim 14 krismas pikinini man bilong em wantaim ol diwai na ol kruba (pins ba) long mun Ogas 2004.³⁴¹ Planti long ol mangi i bin kisim bagarap, wantaim dispela pikinini man bilong man ya tu, husat i bin kisim hevi long het bilong em. Wanpela de bihain, dispela man i go long komuniti polis opisa long Waigani polis stesen long painim rot bilong kotim ol dispela polis man. Ol i no opim kes, nogat. Opisa i tokim em long haiarim wanpela loya bilong wanpela komuniti grup o painim mani. Dispela man i painim hat tru long mekim dispela tupela samting.³⁴²

Antap long ol kriminel sas, ol polis opisa i mas kisim ol edministretiv sas bilong brukim lo bilong disiplin. Dispela 2004 edministretiv rivi bilong polis i painim olsem polis disiplinari manual em i gutpela na klia tasol ol i no save bihainim strong; wok grup bilong rivi i painimaut olsem Kod ov Etik em i “strong moa” tasol “ol i no save bihainim, wankain tasol olsem ol rikwaimen bilong Polis Fos Ekt.”³⁴³ Ol sas bilong ol disiplinari ofens o birua i save go long han bilong intenel afes divisin bilong polis fos, na wanpela las disisen o oda i save kam long polis komisina.³⁴⁴ Ol mekimsave bilong ol disiplinari

³⁴⁰ Ibid.

³⁴¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim papa bilong mangi i gat 14-pela krismas we polis na sekuriti gad bilong yunivesiti i paitim em nogut tru na tu wantaim ol tripela mangi krismas bilong ol i olsem 14 bilong setelmen long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 17, 2004.

³⁴² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim papa bilong mangi i gat 14-pela we polis na yunivesiti gad i paitim em long setelmen long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 17, 2004.

³⁴³ Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, pp. 78, 124.

³⁴⁴ Darektoret diuti i sut long rekotim komplek, sekim gut ol wok painimaut, stretim gut ol disiplin hevi na lukautim gut rekot bilong ol komplek lon fail. Long provnse level na long kapitol na provinsel wok painimaut insait long yunit na givim ansa i go long darektoret long Mosbi na tu long divisel na provinsal komanda. Maru,

ofens em wanpela tok lukaut, wanpela mani fain, daunim reng o nem bilong opisa, na rausim long polis fos. Polisi bilong polis fos i mas kisim mekimsave bilong rausim long wok taim wanpela memba bilongpolis fos “em ol i painim olsem em i rong long yusim vailens o paitim man we i kamapim bagarap long lain turangu.”³⁴⁵ Intenel afes dairektoret yet i tokaut, stat long Januari 1, 2004, i go inap Septemba 15, 2004, dairektoreti bin givim fopela ten tu (42) tok lukaut notis, fopela ten wan (41) repriman notis, na sikispela ten faiv (65) gutpela wok notis. Tripela ten memba i bin raus long fos, wanpela ten eit (18) i lusim renk bilong ol, 163 i kisim saspensen, 127 ol i no saspensim ol, na 157 i kisim mekimsave long ol bikpela asua long sait bilong disiplin o bihainim stret lo.³⁴⁶ Tasol planti long ol disisen bilong ol dairektoret em ol i no karimaut: long ol dispela kes, sevenpela ten tri (73) notis bilong ol mekimsave i no go aut stat long Septemba 2004, na i gat 1,410 kes samting em ol i no stretim gut yet.³⁴⁷

Hetman bilong intenel afes i tok klia;

Long stat bilong 2003 Intenel Afes Dairektoret i bin mekim wok rivi long ol Bikpela Disiplinari Ofens Ripot (SDOR’s) i go bek yet long 1998 na i painimaut olsem planti polis i wok long mekim wankain asua yet na brukim lo olsem ol i mekim 5 i go inap 10 yias samting bipo yet. Ol i painimaut tu olsem tupela bikpela as long ol dispela asua em ol polis i save dring bia na spak long taim bilong wok na ol supavaisa i no save lukautim gut ol wanwok bilong ol.³⁴⁸

Dispela 2004 edministretiv rivi bilong polis i givim wok bilong nogat gutpela wok pasin i go stret long han bilong polis menesmen:

Taim ol supavaisa i no save daunim pasin bilong stil man o ol bikpela asua long sait bilong disiplin, o i no save stretim hariap, em nau em i save kamap bikpela hevi moa...Ol supavaisa i no save luksave o karim

“Discipline: The role of the Internal Affairs Directorate & Discipline Management Issues for Supervisors,” secs. 2-3.

³⁴⁵ Ibid., sec. 7.4.

³⁴⁶ Maru, Director Internal Affairs, “Internal Affairs Directorate Period Summary Report,” *Discipline Presentation: Working together for effective Discipline*. I mas gat luksave olsem dispela namba i abrusim namba bilong ol bikpela na liklik hevi o trabel ol polisman i save kamapim we ripot i save kamap long opis long raitim i go na toktok long en long stretim.

³⁴⁷ Maru, Director Internal Affairs, “Outstanding Charges Summary: 17/09/2004,” *Discipline Presentation: Working together for effective Discipline*.

³⁴⁸ Maru, “Discipline: The role of the Internal Affairs Directorate & Discipline Management Issues for Supervisors,” sec. 4.

gutpela wok i go het na i no save kisim luksave long wok bilong ol, o i no kisim mekimsave long ol i no stretim wok pasin bilong ol wokmanmeri bilong ol...

Ripot i go long Komiti i kam long kain kain hap, insait long Polis menesmen yet, na i gat wanpela bikpela pasin nogut we i wok long pasim ai o banisim ol pasin nogut (wantaim ol bikpela rong long paitim nating man) we ol polis i save mekim. Komiti i harim olsem planti opisa em ol i asua pinis na ol i no inap wok agensim ol dispela kain hevi long wanem ol i pret long kisim bekim.³⁴⁹

I no olgeta polis man i asua long ol samting insait long dispela ripot, tasol hevi em i go bikpela tru na ol rivi we gavman i go pas long en i painimaut olsem pastaim long olgeta arapela samting, olsem apim mak bilong fos, disiplin i mas stap.³⁵⁰ Ol dispela wok painim i luksave tu olsem sapos disiplin i no strong bek, moa risos o wok samting bai no inap helpim.³⁵¹ Tru tumas, dispela 2004 edministretiv rivi bilong polis i painim olsem ol sistem na proses i stap long mekim bikpela wok long disiplin na bai i no inap dia tumas.³⁵² Hevi, we rivi i luksave long en, i stap wantaim tingting bilong ol politisen.³⁵³

Pundaun bilong Polis Trening

Maski em i no inap stretim olgeta hevi, polis trening em i bikpela samting long stretim ol hevi agensim humen raits we polis i save mekim. Stat long 2000-2005, polis projek bilong AusAID i mekim moa long 2,000 woksop, na ol treni i karamapim 75 (%) pesen em ol risev na oksileri polis.³⁵⁴ AusAID yet i tok, “projek i no givim trening i sut long humen raits,” tasol “ol humen raits hevi i stap insait long ol arapela trening,” long ol samting olsem “Yusim fos o paitim man na yusim ol pait samting, Intanesenel Lo, Akauntabiliti, Disiplin na Etiks, na Rum Gat na Kastodi o kalabusim Rot bilong bihainim.”³⁵⁵ ICRC i bin trenim tu ol polis insait long Papua Niugini long Humen raits

³⁴⁹ Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, pp. 38-39 (emphasis in original).

³⁵⁰ Ibid., p. 41; Pablik Sekta Rivi Menesmen Unit, “Wanpela wokglasim ol Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Niugini,” secs. 1.4.3, 7.1. Lukim Clifford, Morauta, and Stuart, *Law and Order in Papua Niugini, Vol. I: Report and Recommendations*, p. 55.

³⁵¹ Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 113.

³⁵² Ibid., p. 7.

³⁵³ Ibid.

³⁵⁴ E-mails blong Kirsten Bishop, Nabawan Sekreteri blong Law and Justice, AusAID, igo long Human Rights Watch, Jun 30 and Julai 7, 2005.

³⁵⁵ Ibid.

na humeniterian lo.³⁵⁶ Ol AusAID kontektas i bin tokim ol Human Raits Watch olsem ol ibin wokim trening wantaim ol Polisman insait long Papua Niugini long planti samting na tu long rait bilong ol pikinini aninit long Konvensen long Raits bilong ol Pikinini,³⁵⁷ maski ol samting ol i soim mipela i gat ol antap toktok bilong lo tasol. Asisten polis komisina i tokim mipela olsem ol i bin “skulim olgeta polisman bilong mipela long ol rikwaimen o rot bilong bihainim ol senis insait long Juvenail Kots Ekt” tasol long 2004, i nogat “spesol trening long polis koles bilong lukautim ol juvenail o yangpela manmeri.”³⁵⁸ Nupela polis juvenail jastis polisi i tok olsem ol spesol kos bai kamap long trenim ol polis opisa long wok wantaim ol pikinini.³⁵⁹

Tasol, em i tingting bilong planti manmeri olsem trening i kam inap long nau i no daunim liklik mak bilong ol hevi ol polis i save givim long ol pikinini.³⁶⁰ “Ol Polis i save tru – olsem ol polis husat i save paitim ol manmeri na pikinini i save olsem ol i asua, olsem na i nogat as long ol i kisim moa skul long humen raits,” Abby McLeod i tok klia.³⁶¹ Hetman bilong kriminel investigesen o wok painimaut long Wewak i tokim Human Rights Watch olsem AusAID i trenim pinis ol opisa long hap long ol rot bilong arestim o sasim ol man long mun Ogas 2004, na “ol i save nau wanem taim bilong yusim fos...Long taim bilong intaviu, yu no inap paitim ol lain.” Tasol bipo long mipela i toktok, em i tokim mipela olsem ol tas fos opisa i save paitim ol manmeri long taim bilong intaviu.³⁶² Wankain tasol, long Kokopo, mipela lukim ol sainbot, i sanap long fran bilong rum gat we ol pikinini i kalabus wantaim ol bikpela man, i tok olsem ol pikinini mas stap ol yet na i no wantaim ol bikpela manmeri. Wampela bikpela wokmanmeri bilong AusAID long Pot Mosbi i tok olsem:

RPNG [Royal Papua Niugini Konstabulari] em ol nambawan polis fos insait long Pasifik. Tasol senis long graun yet i no stap long mak...Mipela givim bikpela hap mani na i hat tru long lukim wok dispela mani i mekim. I gat senis long sait bilong wok kamap – trening i

³⁵⁶ Ibid.

³⁵⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Peter Pascoe, Team Leader, RPNG Development Project Project Phase III, ACIL, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

³⁵⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Wan, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004. Ripot bilong Kepas Paeon, Department of Justice and Attorney General, i tokaut olsem planti polis i no save olsem ol i noken putim ol 16 yia mangi long kalabus o sel wantaim ol bikpela lain. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim, Septemba 30, 2004.

³⁵⁹ Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary, “Subject: Police Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols,” sec. 5.8

³⁶⁰ Lukim, tokpiksa, Pablik Sekta Rivi Menesmen Unit, “Wampela wok glasim blong Lo na Jastis Sekta Ejensi long Papua Niugini,” secs. 1.4.1, 7.1.1.

³⁶¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim McLeod, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004

³⁶² Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Edes, head of criminal investigation division, Wewak police station, Septemba 20, 2004.

go, na strong bilong ogenaísesen i kamap – tasol bikpela senis long polis long graun: em i klia olsem nogat wanpela samting i senis.³⁶³

Taim mipela i askim long wanem tru na trening i no karim bikpela kaikai, planti bekim i bruk i go long tupela: olsem trening nau i no stretim pasin bilong wok polis i stap long taim, na i nogat inap mekimsave bilong brukim trening o gutpela samting bilong mekim wok trening i stap. Pastaim, ol i tokim mipela olsem trening bilong nau i no stretim wok pasin bilong polis bilong bipo. Wanpela polisman long Isten Hailans provins i tok klia long wanpela NGO/UNICEF risets man long 2004 olsem “ol nupela rikrut i save mekim ol dispeal pasin [yusim ol meri na liklik meri insait long rum gat long slip wantaim ol] bihain long ol i lainim long ol polisman i go pastaim long ol.” Ripot bilong dispela man husat i save mekim wok painimaut “i tok olsem nau em i ‘pasin’ pinis insait long polis fos na planti polisman i lukim olsem em i samting i save kamap olgeta taim tasol.”³⁶⁴

Bruce Grant i tok moa:

Trening i kisim liklik developmen tasol em i no wankain mak olsem ol samting ol polis i mas i gat. Em i toktok tasol, tasol i no helpim ol long strongim wok bilong ol. Em i no sut long as bilong ol hevi – olsem em i orait long paitim o reipim ol manmeri. Polis i bilip long tingting olsem em i orait long kukim haus bilong ol manmeri.³⁶⁵

Wankain tasol, Sinclair Dinnen i lukave olsem “i nogat wanpela strongpela wok kalsa i stap insait long fos na trening na ol woksop i kamap i no stretim yet.”³⁶⁶ Wok grup bilong 2004 edministretiv rivi bilong polis i tok olsem “em i hat moa long luksave sapos ol hevi i kamap long trening i no gutpela o bikos ol i no...wantaim resosis o samting bilong wok wantaim o nogat sapot long manesim o ol yet ino inap long sanisim pasin bilong ol long mekim pasin nogut.”³⁶⁷

³⁶³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Kirsten Bishop, taim em i bin Second Secretary na bihain First Secretary, AusAID Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004. Sinclair Dinnen i tok stret olsem ol kain sens em i stret tasol ino bikpela tumas.” Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

³⁶⁴ Help Resources, UNICEF-PNG, “A Situational Analysis of Child Sexual Abuse & the Commercial Sexual Exploitation of Children in Papua Nuigini,” p. 48.

³⁶⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Grant, UNICEF-PNG, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 14, 2004.

³⁶⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

³⁶⁷ Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 147.

Namba tu, ol polis husait i no bihainim trenin or gutpela pasin ol i lainim long Polis Koles i no save kisim mekim-save taim ol i brukim law; sampela bilong ol polis husait i save bihainim gut ol gutpela pasin ol i lainim i no save kisim supot or halivim long ol narapela wan wok polis. Abby McLeod, taim ol i askim em long wanem gutpela trenin ino save wok i bekim olsem: “Yu ken mekim wrong na bai yu no inap kisim pasin mekim-save – igat planti tumas komplek long ol polis husait i hambak i stap olsem na i hat long ol bosman bilong polis long mekim-save long ol polis husait ino bihainim ol gutpela pasin..... Mekim-save long husait polis ol i save hambak em i nambawan rot.”³⁶⁸ Bruce Grant husait i wanbel wantaim toktok bilong McLeod i tok: “Mi no save sapos trenin i wanpela bikpela hevi sapos yu nogat gutpela supot na luksave i kam long gavman long mekim klia olsem pasin bilong ol polis long mekim birua wantaim ol manmeri na pikinini ino gutpela pasin.”³⁶⁹ Sinclair Dinnen i toromoi toktok olsem ol arasait lain iken kalasim tru ol trenin ol polis i kisim long mekim ol dispela trenin i ken kamap gut we polis i ken bihainim taim ol i kam aut na wok insait long komuniti. “Ol arasait lain i ken kalasim na lukluk long dispela long wanem em i hat tru long senism ol hambak pasin bilong polis insait long ol yia ol i kisim trenin bilong ol. (I gat) strongpela tingting long kalasim na mekim save long ol polis.”³⁷⁰ Wanpela bikman bilong AusAID long Canberra i autim tingting olsem husait polis i laik bihainim gutpela trenin ol ikisim long koles i panim hat long wanem nogat gutpela sapot isave stap long ol polis yet.

Planti bilong ol polis i save mekim gut ol wok tasol ol istap pinis insait long hauslain bilong polis we hevi istap pinis...Planti bilong ol polis isave long dispela hambak pasin ol polis isave mekim, tasol nogat wanpela wok ibin kamap long stretim dispela hevi long wanem inogat sapot i kam long lukluk long dispela hevi. Yumi ken toktok tasol (eksample) olsem sampela polis i mekim wok bilong MP (Memba bilong Palamen) bilong ol o long wanpela bisnis o bosman bilong dispela bisnis. Taim ol i mekim olsem inogat gutpela was long wok bilong ol yet. I gat planti hap wei bilong putim was long wok bilong polis i stap tasol dispela ino save kamap.³⁷¹

Hambak bilong ol polis long paitim na givim pen long ol manmeri na pikinini olsem wanpela hap bilong lukautim lo na oda i mas hariap tru kam insait long trenin bilong ol long kamapim luksave stret long dispela hevi. Dispela trenin tu imas igo paspas wantaim

³⁶⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim McLeod, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

³⁶⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Grant, UNICEF-PNG, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 14, 2004. AusAID officials in Papua Nuigini and Canberra gave us similar explanations.

³⁷⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

³⁷¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Bishop, AusAID, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

ol hevi bai i kamap taim ol ino bihainim trenin bilong ol, long wanem nau yet ol polis ino save long ol hevi i kamap taim ol ino bihanim gut trenin bilong ol. Moa yet, olsem sampela hap bilong dispela ripot itok, pasin ol polis nau yet i mekim ino inap long ol i ken lukluk na stretim tasol long trenin, nogat, long kamapim gutpela polis luksave imas stap long stretim na kamapim gen manesmen bilong polis na ol wei na pasin bilong kamapim gutpela polis insiat long Polis Pos.

Sekim Wok bilong Polis long 2004

Long 2004 Minista bilong Internal Sekuriti, Bire Kimisopa i kamapim wanpela edministratif review komiti bilong polis. Dispela komiti, long ripot bilong ol, i painim olsem gutpela stretpela pasin o disaplin ino stap o pasin bilong stap na wok wantaim o integriti ino stap. Dispela tupela pasin i bagarapim tru bilip bilong ol manmeri long polis na makim ol stret olsem ol ino inap long “mekim gut wok” bilong ol. Komiti tu i painim olsem “gavman ino gat gutpela wei bilong luksave na tinting o komitmen long strongim wok bilong lukautim lo na oda na ol narapela hevi na birua i bungim komiuniti, na tu strongpela pasin bilong holim strong lo na oda, na banis o framewok bilong kamapim gutpela sindaun bihainim lo stret.”

Dispela komiti i bin kamap bihainim singaut olsem hevi long lo na oda i wok long kamap bikpela, na gutpela pasin bilong wok ino stap insait long polis, i mekim dispela wok painim aut wantaim polis, na wantaim privet sekta na long ol hevi istap wantaim polis na hevi i wok long kamap long lo na oda na wei bilong stretim ol dispela hevi. Komiti i putim kamap tingting o rekomendesen we sapos ol dispela rekomendesen i ken putim igo long aksen, bai inap tru long mekim kamap gut tru ol polis na we bilong menasim. Sampela bilong ol dispela rekomendesen em hia:

- kamapim posisen bilong wasman o ombudsmen bilong polis
- painim ol wei inap long mekim lo bilong kotim polis long wok bilong ol long kamap strong
- ripot bilong wok painim aut long hambak pasin bilong ol polis long ol manmeri na pikinini imas kamaut long wanpela buk long wan wan yia
- rausim ol risev na auksilari polis na larim ol aplai gen ikam long polis bihainim nupela stenard
- mekim kamap gen na skelim gen ol mobail skwat na task fos
- polis long werim unipom bilong ol stret wantaim tak we i soim nem bilong ol
- lukluk gen long pei na alawens bilong polis
- kamapim gen gutpela lida na trening
- yusim gut ol samting olsem ka na lukautim na nusim gut moni istap nau yet wantaim ol

- pasin marimari iken go long husait polis i mekim wrong long bipo tasol dispela ino ken karamapim ol polis we hambak bilong ol i brukim kriminal lo
- polis i mas luksave hariap long hevi na pait insait long femili na mekim sem pasin long ol narapela manmeri, pikinini na long ol yet

Minista Kimisopa bihainim kamapim bilong komiti i kaumatim tinting long rausim task pos polis long Pot Mosbi na tu long stretim gut gen mobail skwat insait long Ailends. Wapela as bilong dispela em Minista i tok i luk olsem gavman o state bai lusim bikipela moni igo long kot long wanem ol planti manmeri i wok long winim kot long ol buria ol i bungim long han bilong polis.³⁷² Long June 2005, ol Komisina bilong polis wantaim ol sinia opisa bilong ol i kisim dispela ripot na tok orait long kamapim ol wanwan tim long wok o karimaut ol rikomendasen o ol toktok istap long dispela ripot.³⁷³ Tasol long strongim tru wok bilong ol rikomendasen bilong dispela ripot, gavman wantaim ol lida imas givim gutpela sapot insait long palamen wantaim ol narapela samting bilong mekim wok.

³⁷² Kimisopa: Abuse Evident in Force," Post-Courier (Papua Nuigini), Me 13, 2005, p. 2. I tokaut long Police Association i bin straik long gavman i rausim National Capital District Tactical Response Unit wantaim tu ol arapela hevi bilong ol na singaut long gavman i putim bek dispela yunit. "Ol i laikim Task Force i kam bek long strit," The National (Papua Nuigini), Me 5, 2005, p. 2; "Local Cops Want Australians Out," Post-Courier, Me 5, 2005, p. 1.

³⁷³ E-mail blong Bishop igo long Human Rights Watch, Jun 28, 2005.

VII. Ol Wok Bilong ol Arapela Han Bilong Gavman

Ol manmeri na pikinini husait i kisim bagarap long han bilong polis ino panim ol gutpela halivim long ol narapela opis o han bilong gavman istap ausait long polis long lukluk long ol dispela kain hevi. Ol polis i save patim, givim pen na mekim pasin nogut olsem kuap within ol manmeri na pikinini taim ol i kalabusim and putim long sel. Ol jas tu ino save lukluk gut long birua ol manmeri na pikinini i kisim long han bilong polis taim ol mak bilong sua istap ples klia tru. Opis bilong pablik solisita na ombudsmen komisen igat planti ol narapela hevi long lukluk na igat liklik mekim wok panimaut long pablik complen igo long polis. Hap ol eria we ol manmeri na pikinini i ken go long stretim ol dispela kain hevi isave hat long wanem ol rot bilong putim komplem na bihainim igo ihat na i longpela. Long sampela taim i gat toktok long kamapim wanpela nesenel human raits komisen, tasol nogat wanpela samting i kamap long wanem Palamen ino go pas long tok orait long dispela komisen bai kamap.

Judisari o ol lain bilong harim kot

Ol jas i ken karim sampela asua long wanem ol i no lukluk long dispela hevi na tu ol ino lukluk long ol pikinini istap olsem taim ol istap kalabus. Long kot bilong ol pikinini i gat tok orait o luksave bilong mejistrate (Juvenile Court for Magistrates) we ol jas “i ken lukluk igo insait long ol bagarap na pen ol pikini i kisim.”³⁷⁴ Mejistrate long taim bilong harim kot, long liklik hap tasol, i mas lusim ol evidens ol polis i kisim long ol pikinini tru long we bilong pretim, o patim na bagarapim ol long kisim evidens: bikpela lo bilong evidens o Evidens Act i tok klia olsem tokaut ol manmeri o pikinini i wokim taim polis i mekim prèt o patim ol kot ino inap long kisim dispela olsem evidens.³⁷⁵

Planti bilong ol bagarap ol pikinini i tok aut long en, sapos yumi panim dispela ol bagarap long nus pes bilong ol, ol dispela bagarap bai kamap ples klia tru long ai bilong mejistrate ol igo sanap long harim kot. Eksampel, Edmund P., krismas bilong em 15, i tokim Yumen Raits Was olsem taim em go sanap long ai bilong jas bihain long faivpela de ol polis i kisim em, em igat solap na blak ai, maus bilong em i buruk na tu het bilong em igat ol makmak we ol polis i patim. Tasol long taim bilong harim kot jas ino bin askim Edmund long bagarap bilong em.³⁷⁶ (Olsem ripot i tok pinis, wokman bilong Human Rights Watch i lukim klia ol mak bilong bagarap Edmund P. i kisim long ai na ol narapela bagarap em i kisim long bodi klostu long tupela wik taim ol polis i kisim Edmund.) Long narapela stori, Elias C, krismas bilong em12, itok em i kisim bilak-ai pinis

³⁷⁴ Mejisiteriel Sevis Blong Papua Niugini “Juvenile Court Protocols for Magistrates,” p. 13.

³⁷⁵ Evidence Act, p. 28.

³⁷⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim mangi i gat 15-pela krismas, Papua Niugini, Oktoba 1, 2004.

taim em i sanap long ai bilong jas.³⁷⁷ Sampela pikinini itok ol i bin tokim ol jas olsem ol i kisim pen na bagarap long polis tasol ol jas ino mekim wanpela samting. Eksampel, Nelson R., krismas bilong en 14 i tok, “taim mi lukim mesistrate (long Boroko), ai bilong mi wok long solap na bilak. Mi tokim mejistret olsem polis bin paitim mi.”³⁷⁸

Wanpela bikman tu i tokaut olsem long 2002 em i bin tokim wanpela jas long ol birua em bungim long han bilong polis tasol toktok jas i bin mekim i soim narapela kain piksa olgeta.

“Mi lukim jas wan wik bihain long taim mi stap wan wik olgeta long Bomana. Mak bilong ol bagarap mi kisim long han bilong polis istap yet long pes bilong mi. Jas i askim mi long ol dispela mak. Na mi tok ol polis i patim mi. Jas igo het long ol askim bilong em na askim mi sapos mi bin kamapim dispela rong. Jas itok “olgeta manmeri i kisim pen na bagarap long wanem ol i kamapim rong.” Mi kisim dispela toktok bilong jas olsem, olgeta husait polis i holim ol imas kisim pen na bagarap long han bilong ol long wanem em i wanpela samting ol polis imas mekim. Bihain jas i askim polis inspekta. Inspekta i ridim rong mi bin kamapaim (na mi kisim sas long en) na jas i tok, long dispela as tasol polis i paitim mi.”

Bihain long wanpela yia, kot i painim olsem dispela man ino bin kamapim wrong olsem na em i winim kot.³⁷⁹

Em wok bilong jas long go lukim ol kalabus manmeri na pikinini na mekim wok panimaut olsem ol i stap orait o nogat insait long banis kalabus.³⁸⁰ Ol tu i mas panimaut olsem ol pikinini istap gut long kalabus na tu ol polis ino sasim ol nating na tromoi ol long kalabus.³⁸¹ Sore olsem raun bilong jas igo long kalabus na tu long sel bilong polis ino gutpela tumas na ino kamap long mak bilong em.³⁸²

³⁷⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim mangi i gat 12-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

³⁷⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim mangi i gat 12-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 16, 2004.

³⁷⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim bikman i gat 23-pela krismas, Central Province, Septemba 17, 2004.

³⁸⁰ Papua Nuigini, “Initial Reports of States Parties Due in 2000,” para. 377.

³⁸¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Dinnen, Australian National University, Canberra, Oktoba 5, 2004.

³⁸² Alex Rheeney, “Detentions Blasted,” *Post-Courier* (Papua Nuigini), Epril 13, 2005, p. 5 (quoting Justice Nicholas Kirriwom speaking to police and Correctional Service officers in Kerema, Gulf Province).

Ombudsman Komisen

Bikpela tingting i olsem Ombudsman Komison i wanpeal bodi bilong gavman we wok bilong em i gutpela na strong. Tasol, long nau yet Ombudsman Komisen i putim bikpela was long ol faul wok bilong opisa bilong gavman na memba bilong palamen tasol Ombudsman ino mekim wok igo insait long panimaut ol pasin nogut polis i wok long mekim.

Mama Lo wantaim Ogenik Lo long Ombudsman Komisen i givim pawa long em long wok panimaut long laik bilong em yet o long komplek bilong wanwan manmeri igo insait long wok bilong ol kainkain han bilong gavman o state. Dispela wok painimaut tu i banisim ol birua i kamap long ol raits bilong manmeri na pikinini.³⁸³ Long taim wok painimaut igo het, komisen i ken lukluk long ol ripot istap long pepa na tu singautim ol wanwan manmeri long tokaut stret.³⁸⁴ Long dispela painimaut komisen bihain ken ripot long wok painimaut bilong em na putim tingting bilong wok karimaut igo long ol minista bilong gavman husat lukautaim ol dispela wok. Minista bihain bai ripot bek long komisen long wok em mekim bihainim ol rikomendasen, o minista i ken askim publik prosekuta long lukluk long en.³⁸⁵ Long wok tru, komisen i salim klostu olgeta toktok we i sutim ol polis long brukim lo igo bek long polis long stretim long level daunbilo: “Polis i paitim manmeri, reip, kisim ol manmeri long laik- ol dispela samting ol polis i save stretim long lokel level,” Peter Peraki, wanpela opisa bilong komisen i surukim toktok long dispela.³⁸⁶

Long 2004, Ombudsman Komisen i makim tupela opisa bilong en long kamapim wanpela yumen raits yunit. Dispela yunit i pulim foapela ol pile bilong ol polis i mekim birua long ol manmeri na pikinini long lukluk long en.³⁸⁷ Long mun Mei 2005, komisen i kamapim Anti-Diskriminasen na yuman raits yunit. Moni bilong kamapim dispela yunit, em UN Developmen Progreem (UNDP) i givim. Dispela yunit i lukluk long givim gutpela tingting o edvais long wanpela yumen raits komisen bai kamap bihain, kamapim spaes na ples wok wantaim ol samting bilong wokwantaim insait long Ombudsmen Komisen, kempen long yumen raits, na strongim pasin bilong wokbung namel long Komisen na ol

³⁸³ Pawa bilong Ombudsman Commission's long wok karimaut ol nambawan rait blong ol manmeri i lukim olsem dispela pawa i strongim moa aninit long Seksen 57 blong Konstitusen.

³⁸⁴ Organic Law on the Ombudsman Commission, p. 18.

³⁸⁵ Ibid., p.22.

³⁸⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Peter Paraki, Ombudsman Commission, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Lemek, head of internal investigations, Alatau, Milne Bay, Septemba 24, 2004 (tokaut olsem Ombudsman Commission i save salim ol komplek bilong polis i paitim ol pipel i kam long em tasol em ino inap long stretim olgeta dispela hevi).

³⁸⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim human rights woklain bilong, Ombudsman Commission, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

narapela lain insait long komuniti.³⁸⁸ Dispela yunit ino lukluk long hevi bilong wanwan manmeri olsem na yunit ya i salim dispela foapela keis (mipela itok pinis long en), wantaim tripela arapela igo long narapela yunit bilong Komisen. Wok panimaut igo insait long ol dispela komplem o hevi ino pinis yet inap ikam long mun Julai 2005, wanpela opisa bilong yunit ya itok.³⁸⁹

Opis bilong Pablik Solisita

As bilong Opis bilong Pablik Solisita em long givim gutpela tingting bilong lo na kisim ol keis igo long kot long manmeri husat inogat planti moni long baim ol praivet loya. Long pasin bilong wok, Opis bilong Pablik Solisita i nogat risosis we wok bilong ol i ken karamapim ol planti manmeri husat i nidim sevis bilong dispela Opis. Planti bilong ol pikinini mipela i toktok long ol i autim tok olsem nogat wanpela loya or opisa bilong Opis bilong Pablik Solisita i halivim ol long kot. Sampela bilong ol dispela pikinini i bin kisim bikpela kriminol sas.

Planti bilong ol loya bilong dispela Opis “i nogat taim long lukluk long ol arapela sas o keis,” kain olsem toksave long state long ol pasin nogut bilong polis, Isar Watta, wanpela loya o atorni i tokim mipela olsem. Dispela meri loya itok ikam inap long mun Septemba 2002, Opis bilong Publik Solisita igat tupela loya tasol i “lukluk long ol hevi i kamap long yumen raits.” Tupela loya tu i lukluk long ol publik opisa bilong gavman i brukim mama lo we planti bilong hevi em ol polis i kamapim.³⁹⁰ Olsem tasol Opis bilong Pablik Solisita i halivim ol manmeri long kisim hevi bilong ol igo long kot “Opis ino inap long wokim publik kempain long wok bilong ol na long yumen raits long wanmen nogat taim bilong ol tru.” Dispela Opis i stretim wanpela kaes we 30 pela ol manmeri bilong salim ol samting long rot em ol polis i kisim ol maket samting bilong ol igo. Dispela i bin kamap long yia 2001 we Nesenol Kapitel Distrik Konstabulari i givim oda long ol polis long karimaut dispela wok. Na tu Opis bilong Pablik Solisita igat sampela ol kaesis bilong ol “strit yuts” krismas bilong ol em namel long 16 na 25 we polis i saspektim “ol olsem raskols o kriminals. Polis i kisim ol dispela mangi igo long sel na paitim ol nogut tru, na bihain ol ino kisim ol igo long haus-sik.” Samting tru, olsem Watta i tok, em save long ol komplem na pasin nogut husait ol man i save kuap as i save kisim, nogat wanpela bilong ol i kam long Opis bilong putim komplem.³⁹¹

³⁸⁸ E-mail blong Theresa James, U.N. Volunteer, Anti-Discrimination and Human Rights Unit, Ombudsman Commission, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 26, 2005.

³⁸⁹ Ibid.

³⁹⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Isar Watta, Public Solicitor’s Office, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

³⁹¹ Ibid.

Bikpela hevi tru i save mekim we Opis ino inap long kotim state long ol sampela klaems, olsem Watta itok, igat planti ol yumen raits kaes istap pinis bipo long kot. Na tu long pasin bilong givim notis o toksave igo long gavman long keis insait long sikspela mun taim wanpela complen i kamap i sampela as we i mekim keis igo isisi tru long kamap long kot.³⁹² Dispela ol rot bilong kisim ol hevi na ol toktok igo long gavman em bai yumi lukluk bihain long dispela.

Ol Manmeri kotim Gavan

Long lo, husat wanpisin i kisim bagarap long raits bilong ol ananit long mama lo i ken kisim kleim bilong ol igo long stet we kot i ken skelim bel isi na kompensesen. Long olgeta kleims, klostu long hap i kamap tru long birua ol polis i kamapim, kain olsem brukim na kukim haus na paitim na bagarapim manmeri na pikinini.³⁹³ Moa long 200 kleims igo long polis em Opis bilong Solisita Jenerel i stretim pinis taim dispela Opis i bin kamap long yia 1992, Mrs Hithelai, wanpela loya long dispela Opis i tokim mipela.³⁹⁴ Sore tru olsem Mrs Hithelai ino inap long tokim mipela amas moni state i peim olsem kompensasen long ol dispela klaem tasol long nius ripots state i peim klostu olsem K300 million (US\$96.3 million) – dispela moni i tupela taim moa long moni polis departmen i kisim long wanwan yia long gavman long mekim wok bilong ol.³⁹⁵ Hithelai igo het long givim toktok olsem i kam inap long mun Oktoba 2004, samting olsem 2,623 komplem na ol toktok igo long gavman long ol pasin birua ol polis i mekim i stap yet long ol i bringim igo long kot.³⁹⁶

I tru i gat planti ol sivil kleims istap long kotim gavman o stet, tasol dispela ol kleims ino inap tru long halivim ol dispela manmeri na pikinini i kisim bagarap long ol wei na pasin bilong kisim dispela ol kleims igo long kot i mekim hat tru long bihanim. Ol manmeri i

³⁹² Ibid.

³⁹³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Joanne Choe, Policy Officer, Law and Justice, PNG Branch, AusAID, Oktoba 5, 2004.

Long wanpela ripot long 2002:

Ol kot na komplem egensim polis i stap yet na nupela i kamap yet. Ol komplem olsem reid, giaman sutim tok, holim ol manmeri nating, polis i paitim ol pipel nating, polis sutim ol long sotgan, polis kilim man, polis lokim ol kar, rausim ol wokman nating na arapela bagarap long kot i holim taim bilong ol pipel tumas long go kam, polis kar i bagarapim man nating, kros namel long ol papagraun na kampani na arapela moa..

³⁹³ Pablik Sekta Riviu Menesmen Unit, "Wanpela wok glasim blong Lo na Jastis Sekta Ejensi long Papua Niugini," sec. 7.1.6.

³⁹⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Mrs. Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

³⁹⁵ *The National* (Papua Niugini), Ogas 17, 2004, lukim insait long Institut blong National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 5. Wanpela wokman blong ACIL ibin tokaut olsem ol Polis bilong Australia ikisim moa moni i winim tu badjet bilong wanwan yia bilong ol Polis Fos. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Terry Gardner, Law and Justice Sector Program, ACIL, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

³⁹⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

kisim bagarap i bringim ol kleims i kam tasol dispela ino stopim ol polis long mekim birua long ol manmeri long wanem polis fos na wanwan opisa ino save kisim wanpela mekimsave long pasin bilong ol.

Pasin bilong wok is blokim ol kleim bilong ol turagu lain

Ol manmeri i kisim bagarap long han bilong polis bai painim olsem igat sampela hatwok bai em kamap long putim ol kleim igo long stet o gavman. Ol dispela pasin yu inap bihainim long putim kleim em, yu husat yu kisim bagarap yu yet mas karim igo long ol biktaun we ol wokman bilong kisim kleim istap, na tu yu mas givim nem stret bilong polis husat i bagarap yu. Narapela samting em pasin bilong stretim dispela ol kleim long kot em isave kisim planti taim na sapos kleim bilong yu i winim kot stet bai ino inap hariap long baim kompensesen.

Nambawan samting bilong bihanim long putim kleim em, notis igo long stet em ol i mas putim insait long sixpela mun taim.³⁹⁷ “Sapos wanpela man i kisim bagarap long polis o daunim raitis bilong ol, seksen faiv i tok aut long notis bilong kleim. Notis i mas igo aut insait long sikspela mun taim hevi i kamap,” Hithelai itok.³⁹⁸

Narapela ol dispela kain pasin we i save mekim hat long ol manmeri i kisim bagarap, em husat igat komplem i mas raitim long pepa na kisim stret kleim igo long ol opisa bilong kot long Pot Mosbi; ol leta ol i salim long Post Opis bai ol ino inap long kisim.³⁹⁹ “Long raitim kleim long pepa inogat stended fom o wanpela wei tasol long raitim. Ol i ken raitim leta na karim stret igo long Atoni Jenerol or solisita jenerol, o long ol kuskus stret bilong ol,” Hithelai itok olsem. “Sapos ol manmeri i mekim dispela wok ol yet, bai ol loya bai luksave (long notis) na kisim instraksen bilong lukluk long kleim. Mipela bai painim na kisim instraksen long polis opisa long lukluk long kleim tu.”⁴⁰⁰ Ol man mekim wok panimaut i askim olsem i gat narapela rot or wei long halivim ol manmeri husait stap arasait long Pot Mosbi. “Em ino isi long halivim ol manmeri long ol narapela kainkain wei, Hithelai i tok. “Sampela kleim mipela i save kisim long Post Opis. Dispela em ino stretpela wei long wanem mipela ino kisim klaem long han bilong manmeri stret husait i kisma bagarap long polis.⁴⁰¹ Olsem tasol Hithelai itok, “i gat sampela taim we notis bilong klaem isave kam long post opis, olsem tasol mipela ino lukluk long ol,”⁴⁰²

³⁹⁷ Lukim ol Kleims bilong na egensim Stet Ekt (1996), no. 52 of 1996, p. 5(2)(a).

³⁹⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

³⁹⁹ Lukim Claims By and Against the State Act, § 5(3); *Kabil Worm and 101 others v. Sergeant Koken and the Indep. State of PNG*, [1996] PNGLR 58 (Injia, J.) (Mt. Hagen N.C. Me 24, 1996) (under § 4 of old act, service by mail ineffective; same view carried forward with new act).

⁴⁰⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁴⁰¹ Ibid.

⁴⁰² Ibid.

dispela i minim olsem gavman ino stretim dispela hevi long halivim ol manmeri igat komplem long karim igo long kot. Tasol, wanpela aktin rejista bilong Nesinol Kot bilong Esten Ailens, Philip Kaumba itok aut long mun Mas 2005 olsem ol kot i rausim pinis planti ol klaem igo long state long wanem ol manmeri ino kisim notis bilong klaem ol yet igo long Solisita Jeneral long Pot Mosbi.⁴⁰³ Yumi mas save olsem rot igo long Mosbi long on provins i nogat olgeta. Wanpela rot tasol em long kisim balus.

Gavman bai lukluk gut long wanpela kleim we dispela kleim em manmeri husat i kisim bagarap i raitim notis insait long dispela sispela mun taim em i kisim bagarap Na kisim dispela kleim em yet igo long wanpela rait opisa long lukluk long en. Dispela klaem tu imas igat ol nem bilong ol polis i mekim kain birua pasin long em. Taim Individual na Komuniti Advokasi Forum (ICRAF) i kisim wanpela keis bilong ol meri husait polis i kalabusim ol long mun Mas 2004 long wanpela reid long Tri-Mail gesthaus, olsem wanpela tok piksa, “Mipela kisim wanpela leta we leta ya i tok olsem mipela i mas painim aut ‘husat tru ol dispela polis i mekim dispela pasin,” Ladi Hilan Los i tokim Human Right Watch.⁴⁰⁴

Hithelai i tok stret olsem long lukluk bilong opis bilong em “em i gutpela moa” long givim o raitim daun nem bilong husat wanwan polis i mekim rong. Olsem tu ol sampela kot i gat sem kain tingting wantaim opis bilong solisita jenerol long dispela point. Wanpela jas bilong Waigani Nesinol Kot i painim olsem seksen 5 i laikim “planti moa ol ripot o stori” long mekim wok painim aut long ol kleim.

Sampela bilong ol dispela stori em dei we manmeri i bungim birua long polis, taim we old dispela samting i kamap, nem bilong husait manmeri i kisim bagarap na long wanem hap ples, na tu ol narapela ripot pepa wei bain mekim isi long state long wok panim aut bilong en.⁴⁰⁵

Taim wanpela opisa bilong Human Right Watch husait i mekim wok painimaut i tokim Hithelai olsem ol polis ino save werim nem tek, Hithelai i bekim tok olsem. “Polis mas werim nem tek.”⁴⁰⁶ (2004 edministretiv rivi igo long polis tu i mekim bikpela toktok o rekomendesen long ol polis i mas werim nem tek bilong ol wantaim rejimentol namba

⁴⁰³ Sheila Lasibori, “Amend Unconstitutional Law Call,” *Post-Courier* (Papua Nuigini), Mas 1, 2005), p. 4.

⁴⁰⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Lady Hilan Los, ICRAF, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004; letter from Francis G. Kuvi, acting solicitor general, Department of Justice and Attorney General, Office of the Solicitor General, to the Individual and Community Rights Advocacy Forum, Septemba 1, 2004 (em wanbel long notis olsem em i stret aninit long Section 5 tasol askim long husat tru na husat ol polisman i bin stap insait” bihainim astingting olsem dispela em tingting bilong dispela section 5).

⁴⁰⁵ *Hewali v. PNG Police Force and the State*, slip op. at 31 (Waigani N.C. Mar. 2, 2002).

⁴⁰⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General’s office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

long yunifom bilong ol, na tu karim aidi kad bilong ol.) Sapos olgeta notis bilong klaem i gat ol dispela kain rekot o stori em bai yumi tok olsem notis bilong kleim em yumi givim.

Long we bilong wok, dispela ol pasin bilong mekim gut ol kleim i ken mekim we gutpela kot i ken kamap namel lon ol manmeri husait i kisim bagarap long polis wantaim stet. Opis bilong Solisita Jeneral, long lukluk bilong em igo insait long dispela, i gat sem kain tingting olsem seksen 5 Egensim State Act ino ken lukluk long kot i kamp long strongim ol dispela bikpela raits na fridom em kam aninit long bikpela mama lo. Isar Watta bilong pablik solisita opis i tokaut olsem. “Mipela i save kamapim planti tok pat wantaim ol loya bilong state taim ol man i laik kotim stet i basim kleim bilong ol long sait bilong ol raits aninit long mama lo. Tasol seksen 5 ino inap wok long dispela kain keis. Lo ino ken putim mak long ol manmeri long ol raits bilong ol aninit long mama lo. Tasol ol loya bilong stet itok nogat long dispela.”⁴⁰⁷ Long antap tasol, dispela Kleims Bilong na Egensim State Act i luk osem em i karamapim tu kleims bilong manmeri husait i ting birua ol i bungim long raits na fridom i kam aninit long mama lo. Long seksen 2(2) bilong dispela Act itok:

Wanem hap toktok o provisen bilong dispela Act i karamapim ol wok bilong strongim na tok pait long stet long ol raits and fridom aninit long seksen 57 (Strongim ol raits and fridom i kam ainanit long mama lo) bilong mama lo na ol bagarap i kam taim man i brukim lo bilong raits o fridom ainanit long Seksen 58 (Kompensesen) bilong mama lo.

Long dispela tu, Hithelai i tromoi toktok tasol olsem opis bilong em i ken redim na kisim dispela tingting o posisen bilong pablik solisita. “Wantaim Seksen 58 (bilong mama lo) Seksen 5 ino inap long kam insait long dispela,” em i tok. “Mipela i nid long tokaut klia long dispela, tasol ol kot ino strongim ol dispela seksen” ol as tingting bilong Seksen 5 insait long kot. “Mipela ino strong na lukluk long Seksen 5 insait long wanpela Seksen 57 aplikasen,” Hitheli i pinisim olsem.⁴⁰⁸

Narapela hevi tu em ol kesis o hevi i egansim o igo long polis bai i painim olsem em bai kisim planti taim tumas bipo long ol igo kamap long kot. “Problem o hevi em olsem, long faivpela yia igo pinis ol kot i nogat taim long fharim ol kot i kamap long birua i kamap long yume raits,” Isar Watta itok. “Sampela taim igo pinis mi rait igo long rejista bilong kot na askim em long putim ol dispela kesis long list o pepa we kot i ken

⁴⁰⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Watta, Public Solicitor's office, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

⁴⁰⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

harim....mipela i wok long askim long dispela long yia igo pinis,” meri ya i tokim Human Right Watch.⁴⁰⁹

Inap sapos husat manmeri i winim kot long birua ol i bungim long polis ol bai painim olsem ol bai wait longpela taim bipo long stet i mekim kompensesen long ol.⁴¹⁰ “Em i kisim planti taim tumas,” Hithelai i putim toktok antap long dispela. “Mi nogat kontrol long dispela. Sampela ol man i wet igo inap long sampela taim. Sampela i ken wait igo inap long planti yia. Arapela i ken wet igo inap sampela wik na mun.”⁴¹¹

Long ol planti bilong narapela kantri, husat manmeri i win long kot i askim kot long kisim ol samting bilong states olsem haus, ka or graun an givim long ol long kamap stret long tok oda bilong kot.⁴¹² “Long hia yu no inap mekim dispela long stet,” Hithelai i tokau. Long taim kot i givim tok oda, Hithela i tok,” mipela isave askim long moni long stretim hevi. Sapo state ino peim, yu no moa painim narapela rot long stretim dispela.”⁴¹³ Ms Watta itok stori long ol hevi opis bilong em i bungim long bihainim wanpela tok oda bilong kot long yia 2001 long stretim wanpela hevi we polis ia bagarapim klostu olsem 30pela manmeri husat i save maket long ol rot nambaut. “Keis ya igo long kot na bihain long ol i win kot i givim tok oda bilong peim ol. Tasol stretpela compensation em stet ino mekim long ol wanwan manmeri,” meri ya i tok. “Hevi hia i olsem yu ino inap strongim kot oda i egansim stet na fosim stet long lukluk long dispela. Long wanem Seksen 13 itok olsem yu no inap kalabusim stet.”⁴¹⁴

Mipela i askim Hithelai sapo i gat ol narapela we long ol manmeri i win log kot i ken tok strong long staste long peim, kain ol ol dispela lain i ken kisim kontem kot oda o oda autsait long oda bilong kot long opisa bilong gavman long rong bilong ol we ol ino inap painim moni hariap long peim kompensesen long ol. “Ol dispela kain pasin i kamap long kot pinis,” meri ya i tok. “Sapos staste ino gat moni istap ol manmeri igo long kot stret.” Hithelai i makim ol disisen olsem “mix.” Minim olsem sampela i tok yes na ol arapela itok nogat. Stet i ken peim ol liklik long wanwan taim igo inap long taim em i peim olgeta.⁴¹⁵

⁴⁰⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Watta, Public Solicitor's office, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

⁴¹⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Terry Gardner, Law and Justice Sector Program, ACIL, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁴¹¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁴¹² Lukim Claims By and Against the State Act, p. 13.

⁴¹³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁴¹⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Watta, Public Solicitor's office, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

⁴¹⁵ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General's office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004. For an example of a successful contempt action, lukim *Pansat Communications Pty Ltd v. Morea Vele and Independent State of Papua Nuigini*, SCM No. 3 of 1998 (S.C.J. Oktoba 1, 1998; Me 5, 1999).

Asua bilong ino stopim polis long mekim bikhet pasin

Opis bilong Solisita Jenerol i save banisim stet long ol kleim i kam long ol manmeri i kisim bagarap long han bilong polis. Sapos ol dispeal lain i win long kleim bilong ol long kot Treseri i save peim aut moni olsem kompensesen. Polis Fos o husat wanwan polis i mekim rong ino save peim dispela moni.⁴¹⁶ “Kot i makim kompensesen. Sapos kot i givim oda long states long peim, stet tasol i karim olgeta dispela hevi long peim, ino ol wanwan polis o ol komanda bilong polis. Hevi tru em stet na ol manmeri i kisim bagarap long polis isave karim,” Hithelai i tokim Human Right Watch.⁴¹⁷ Stet i save lus long kot long ol pasin birua polis i save mekim long wanem i nogat hamamas moni bilong ol polis long o insait long ol dispela kain kot na tu, inogat strongpela pasin o we i banisim ol polis long kam insait long kot. Olsem tasol polis ino save wok bunggh wantaim opis blong solisita jenerol long kot long mekim stet i mas win.⁴¹⁸

Trupela tok olsem polis ino save wok bunggh wantaim opis bilong solisita jenerol i opim rot long ol manmeri long putim giaman kleim igo egensim stet.⁴¹⁹ Kristen Bishop bilong AusAID, husat i save givim teknikal halivim igo long gavman long dispela hap eria i tok klia olsem Opis bilong Solisita Jenerol “i save go lus long kot long wanem opis ya i nogat inap infomasen na evidens. Olsem tasol ol manmeri i luksave long dispela na putim ol planti giaman klaem. Dispela pasin i daunim tru ol trupela na stretpela kleim ol arapela manmeri i putim.”⁴²⁰ “Mak bilong ol kleims ol i stretim pinis autsait long kot igo kamap long milien. Olgeta manmeri i lukluk long painim sampela kain asua bilong kotim staste long pasin polis i mekim nau yet,” Peter Peraki bilong opis bilong Ombudsman Komisen i tokim Human Right Watch.⁴²¹

Gavman wantaim intenesenol dona patna bilong en i mas lukluk long daunim ol bikpela moni stet i wok long peim out long manmeri long kleim bilong ol. Nogut dispela bai kamapim moa hevi long ol trupela na stretpela kleim ol manmeri i putim long kot; panim we long mekim kleim ol manmeri i putim i kam long kot i mas kamap long luksave bilong ol polis long no ken mekim kamap pasin birua long wok bilong ol wantaim ol

⁴¹⁶ Lukim tokpiksa, Pablik Sekta Riviu Menesmen Unit, “Wanpela wok glasim blong Lo na Jastis Sekta Ejensi long Papua Niugini,” sec.7.1.6

⁴¹⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Hithelai, Solicitor General’s office, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁴¹⁸ Public Sector Review Management Unit, “A Review of the Law and Justice Sector Agencies in Papua Niugini,” sec. 7.3.5; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Terry Gardner, Law and Justice Sector Program, ACIL, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁴¹⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Terry Gardner, Law and Justice Sector Program, ACIL, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004.

⁴²⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Bishop, AusAID, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

⁴²¹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Peraki, Ombudsman Commission, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

manmeri na sapos nogat, namba wan tingting o wok imas stap long daunim ol birua polis i save kamapim.⁴²²

⁴²² AusAID i save givim fultaim advais long gavman long ol komplek egensim gavman long hevi bilong polis, sapot i go long Solisita Jenerel opis long stretim gut wok bilong em long stretim ol hevi o kleims i kam long gavman na tu em i save givim teknikol helpim i go long Department of Finance long rot bilong kontrolim mani, wantaim setelmen na arapela hevi we i kamap long kot egensim gavman. E-mail blong Bishop, AusAID, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 22, 2005.

VIII. Bekim Bilong Australia na ol Arapel Insait Long Intenesenol Komuniti

Moa long hap bilong developmen buset bilong Papua Niugini, wantaim bikpela hap bilong polis baset, i kamap long ol moni intenesenol dona i givim. Australia, em i wanpela bikpela dona kantri bilong Papua Niugini. Long wanem Australia istap klostu long Papua Niugini, em i lukautim Papua Niugini bipo long independens, olsem na em igat gutpela pasin wantaim Papua Niugini antap long ol narapela samting. Ol arapela dona kantri em, China, European Union, Japan, Germany, na New Zealand. Long ol dispela dona kantri, Australia tasol (na, insait long Bougainville, New Zealand) bikpela lukluk bilong em long ol eria bilong polisi; UNICEF igo pas long lukluk long stretpela lo na oda bilong we bilong kotim na kalabusim ol pikinini, wantaim ejensi bilong Australia long Intenesenol Developmen (AusAID) i putim moni long wokkamap o rifom nau i wok long kamap.⁴²³ Ol narapela dona wantaim Wol Benk na Asian Developmen Benk (ADB), i lukluk moa long ol arapela hap eria olsem helt (HIV/AIDS i kam aninit long dispela), edukasen, infrastraksa, wok didiman, na fainensel rifom.

Papua Niugini i wanpela kantri i save kisim bikpela halivim moni long Australia. Halivim i kam long Australia em istap olsem A\$ 492.3 milien (US\$367.4 milien) long kamapim wok developmen insait long yia 2005 – 2006.⁴²⁴ AusAID i wok klostu tru long halivim Polis Fos inap long 15pela yia na moa: long 1998 i kam inap long 2005, bikpela halivim moni bilong AusAID long polis istap long mak A\$120 milien (US\$ 89.6 milien). Dispela moni igo long “klostu olgetra hap eria bilong Polis Pos: opereseinol, polosii, ol eria bilong menesmen, na wanwan infrastraksa (nupela wok na mentenens) we ol i makim pinis lon en.”⁴²⁵ Halivim bilong Australia i makim stret olsem 20 pesent (klostu olsem A\$10 milien) bilong operesenol baset bilong Polis Fos long yia 2004,⁴²⁶ na klostu olgeta

⁴²³ For 2002-2004, UNICEF's juvenile justice wok long Papua Niugini i kisim \$317,589 i kam long Netherlands. UNICEF, *Papua Niugini Juvenile Justice: Achievements and Future Plans, 2002-2004*, n.d., sec. 1.0. AusAID woka i tokim Human Rights Watch em i helpim long developmen bilong [juvenile justice] lejislesen na polisi, stretim ol opis na arapela samting (olsem juvenile courts, polis stesin rum na opis bilong toktok wantaim ol mangi), na stretim gut jevenails sistem na infomesen menes menbilong en." E-mail blong Bishop, AusAID, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 1, 2005.

⁴²⁴ AusAID, "Country Programs: Papua Niugini," n.d., <http://www.aid.gov.au/country/papua.cfm> (retrieved Jun 22, 2005). By comparison, in 2004-2005, Australia provided Afghanistan with \$A 18 million (U.S.\$13.4 million) in humanitarian and reconstruction aid, Indonesia with \$A 161 million (U.S.\$120.2 million) in development aid, and Iraq with \$A 121 million (U.S.\$90.3 million) for reconstruction. Alexander Downer, Minister for Foreign Affairs, *Australia's International Development Cooperation 2004-2005*, Me 11, 2004, pp. xiii, 42.

⁴²⁵ Pablik Sekta Rivi Menesmen Unit, "Wanpela wok glasim blong Lo na Jastis Sekta Ejensi long Papua Niugini," sec. 7.1.1.

⁴²⁶ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Bishop, AusAID, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004. The total police budget in 2004 was K 121 million (U.S.\$38.8 million). Institute of National Affairs, *Kimisopa Report*, p. 34.

bilong Polis Fos developmen baset long yia 2000 – 2005.⁴²⁷ Trenin bilong polis em wanpela eria we i kisim bikpela halivim long Australia, klostu A\$ 4 milien (US\$3 milien) long yia 2000 igo inap 2005.⁴²⁸ Tasol olsem mipela toksave antap na ol AusAID opisal tok klia, trening ino mekim wanpela samting long stopim ol polisman long paitim nating ol manmeri.⁴²⁹

AusAID i tok nogat long raits rot long kamapim developmen tasol ol tok olsem wok ol i mekim i hapim na lukautim raits bilong ol manmeri.⁴³⁰ Human Raits lo ino stap long helpim moni Australia i wok long givim Papua Niugini, we lukluk bilong ole m long stretim ikononim kirap long olgeta bus ples, sanapim gutpela gavman, strongim kantri, sanapim strong ol gavman dipatmen na traim daunim hevi bilong sik HIV/AIDS.⁴³¹

Insait long 2004, Australia na Papua Niugini i bin kamapim wanpela helpim we bikpela helpim tru i bin go long Royal Papu Niugini Constabulary. Wanpela bikpela hap bilong dispela program bilong salim polisman bilong Australia i kam insait long Papua Niugini kisim hevi long May 2005 we yumi lukim ol ECP polisman bilong Australia i go bek.

Dispela helpim ol i kolim Enhanced Cooperation Program (ECP) i bin kamap bihain long Australia i luksave olsem Papua Niugini ino strong na ol teroris inap yusim Papua Niugini long bagarapim Australia. Dispela ECP i tingting daunim lo na oda hevi, stretim boda bilong Papua Niugini, lukautim balus, sip na kar na stretim pablik sevis.⁴³²

⁴²⁷ AusAID, "The Australia-Papua Niugini Aid Program," n.d. [brochure obtained from AusAID Septemba 2004]; powerpoint presentation on the Enhanced Cooperation program sent by e-mail to Human Rights Watch from Gabrielle Stewart, Department of Foreign Affairs, Australia, Oktoba 6, 2004. The RPNG Development Project Phase III, running from Mas 2000-2005, was worth \$A 57 million (U.S.\$42.5 million). Ibid.

⁴²⁸ E-mail blong Bishop, AusAID, igo long Human Rights Watch, Julai 1, 2005.

⁴²⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Bishop, AusAID, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Choe, AusAID, Oktoba 5, 2004; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Pascoe, RPNG Development Project Phase III, ACIL, Pot Mosbi, Oktoba 1, 2004

⁴³⁰ Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, Government of Australian, "Good Governances, Human Rights, and Development," *Human Rights Manual 2004*, 3rd ed., 2004, http://www.dfat.gov.au/hr/hr_manual_2004/chp7.html (retrieved Jun 24, 2005).

⁴³¹ AusAID, "Framework: Australia's Aid Program to Papua Niugini," pp. 3-4; Alexander Downer, MP, Minister for Foreign Affairs, "Australia's Overseas Aid Program 2005-2006," Me 10, 2005, http://www.ausaid.gov.au/budget05/budget_2005_2006.html#3_png (retrieved Jun 23, 2005).

⁴³² ⁴³² Agrimen i bin kamap long Desemba 2003, na Joint Agreement bilong Enhanced Cooperation ol i sainim long Jun 30, 2004. The Papua Niugini parliament i oraitim lo long Julai 27, 2004, na tupela kantri wantaim i stretim ol pepa i go i kam long Ogas 13, 2004.

Ol infomesen na ol toktok long dispela pepa i kam long ol dispela lain: Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, Government of Australia, "Papua Niugini – Enhanced Cooperation Program (ECP) Julai 2004," <http://www.dfat.gov.au/geo/png/ecp2004.html> (retrieved Janueri 13, 2005); AusAID, "The Australia-Papua Niugini Aid Program"; Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Turner, Australian Federal Police, Pot Mosbi,

Ol i makim ECP long ron insait long Papua Niugini inap 5-pela krismas (2004 – 2009) na sampela i bin tok ol bai surikim dispela program. Insait long 5-pela krismas, ol i ting program inap kos \$A906m (US\$676.1million), long dispela moni mak olsem \$A806million (US\$600.8million) i nupela moni bilong stretim wok bilong polis program.⁴³³ Dispela i kam olsem helpim long polisman, santing bilong stap, trening, ol masin na bilong kisim nupela polisman na meri.⁴³⁴ Na ol narapela hap moni i kam long \$A300million (US\$223.9million) moni Australia save givim long Papua Niugini.

Dispela ECP program inap lukim 200 polisman bilong Australia i kam wok wantaim polismanmeri bilong Papua Niugini. Stat long Pot Mosbi na Bougainville na bihain salim long Lae, Mt Hagen na Highlands Haiwe ol i bin plenim long stat bilong 2006. Namba wan bung patrol namel long tupela plismanmeri i bin kam long Disemba 2, 20004 na i kam inap long mun Me 2005, 150 Australia polisman i bin stap long Pot Mosbi na Bougainville.⁴³⁵ Tasol ol dispela opisa igo bek long Australia bihain long Suprim Kot bilong Papua Niugini i tok olsem ol polisman na meri bilong Australia i rong long tok olsem ol ino inap sanap long kot long Papua Niugini sapos ol mekim wanpela trabel insait long Papua Niugini. Tupela kantri i stretim toktok yet long stretim dispela hevi na ol Australia polisman na meri ino kam bek yet long Papua Niugini taim mipela raitim dispela. Dispela kot disisen i bin kamap bihain long polis yunion tok strong long rausim ol Australia polisman na meri.⁴³⁶

Antap long ol wok patrol wantaim, ol Australia polisman na meri inap kisim posisen long polis hetkota, painim raskol, narapela wok bilong polis, kotim ol man, salim na kisim toktok luksave long wanem samting bagarapim man, stretim hevi namel long tupela kantri, stil na paulim moni na stretim rekot bilong ol stilman. Na narapela 64 saveman i go insait long narapela han bilong gavman dipatmen olsem Justice, iekonomik

Septemba 30, 2004; powerpoint presentation on the Enhanced Cooperation program sent by e-mail from Stewart to Human Rights Watch, Oktoba 6, 2004.

⁴³³ "The Australia-Papua Niugini Enhanced Cooperation Program," Mas 2004 [brochure obtained from AusAID Septemba 2004]. Dispela program i tasim tu sampela bikpela helpim bilong mani PNG i save kisim long ol ovasis olsem, World Bank. Lukim International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, International Development Association, "Interim Strategy Note for Papua Niugini."

⁴³⁴ Het bilong Australian Federal Police long Papua Niugini, i tok dispela program ino inap givim mani igo stret long mobail skwat tasol bai givim ol trening. Sapos ol i lukim gutpela senis long wok bilong mobail skwat kain olsem ol ino moa kukim ol haus o paitim ol manmeri long rot wantaim as bilong sotgan bai ol i ken lukluk long givim mani i go stret long ol long bihain taim. Em i tok. Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Turner, Australian Federal Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

⁴³⁵ Lukim, tok piksa, Lloyd Jones, "PNG PM itok imas gat senis insait long ol Polis," Australian Associated Press Bulletins, Me 8, 2005.

⁴³⁶ Lukim "Ol loka Polis i laikim ol Australian long lusim kantri PNG," *The National* (Papua Niugini), Me 5, 2005, p. 1. Lukim tu "Ol Union blong Polis ilaik bung wantaim ol bos blong ol," *The National*, Me 11, 2005, p. 5.

dipatmen, na long boda na trenspot dipatmen.⁴³⁷ Bihain long May, taim olgeta polisman na meri go bek long Australia, 40 saveman i stap bek olsem ol saveman.

I nogat Human Rights Lo i stap insait long ECP tok orait⁴³⁸ (tasol Australia i luksave na putim tingting long helpim long sampela samting we inap kamap).⁴³⁹ Na tu “nogat sampela lo bilong ol pikinini,” het bilong Australia Federal Polis long Papua Niugini Barry Turner tokim mipela long Septemba 2004 (bipo long kot i rausim ol i go bek long Australia),” mipela lukluk long bikpela piksa olsem ol pikinini i stap long komyuniti tu.⁴⁴⁰ Tingting bilong ECP em long kamapim gutpela lo na oda, em i bin tok. Bihain long dispela ol i tingting long “kamapim tingting bilong helpim ol plisman long Papua Niugini.” Turner bin tok klia olsem namba tu samting em long senisim pasin bilong ol plisman na meri. Dispela samting bai stat wantaim wok painim aut insait long plis dipatmen wantaim ol saveman. Muvim ol dispela lain igo long narapela opis bai ol i noken prèt long mekim wok painim aut na tu ol pipel i ken ripot na dispela bai givim dipatmen inap strong bai polisman iken sasim ol bikpela opisa husat paitim man nating na pulim meri na mekim pasin nogut i ken kisim sas na sanap long kot.⁴⁴¹ Namba tu dispela bai sanapim lo olsem plisman i mas noken paitim ol pipel nating. Turner i bin tok: “Mipela ino stap long senisim polisi. Ol polisi orait. Yumi stat hia long helpim ol manmeri luksave long dispela ol polisi. Mipela wok long bihainim oda ol save yusim. Australia gavman bin tok olsem ol plis opisa bi8lng ol bai ino kamap bos na lukautim ol plisman bilong Papua Niugini, ol bai wok klostu wantaim ol.”⁴⁴² “Olgeta samting mipela laik wokim em lng larim ol lainim long mipela,” Turner i bin tok.⁴⁴³

Taim mipela askim nau ECP bai stretim kantri bikos olgeta polisman bai stap long Pot Mosbi na bihain long hap liklik narapela ol taun. Turner i bin tok: “Em bai hatwok long

⁴³⁷ Ol dispela gavman dipatmen em Opis blong Solisita Jeneral, opis blong Pablik Prosekiuta, Dipatmen blong Jastis na Atoni Jenerel, ol kot, haus kalabus, Dipatmen blong Fainans na Treseri, Nesenel Plening, Pesenel Menesmen, Kastoms, Imigresen Divisen blong Dipatmen blong Foren Afeas, Dipatmen blong Trenspot na Civil Aviation Authority. Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, Government of Australia, “Papua Niugini—Enhanced Cooperation Program (ECP) Julai 2004.”

⁴³⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Gabrielle Stewart, Department of Foreign Affairs, Canberra, Oktoba 6, 2004.

⁴³⁹ AusAID, “Papua Niugini na Pasifik-Niupela we long lukluk long developmen” Septemba 2003, p. 17 (“I gat wok bilong stretim tu ol helpim insait long dispela aid program long sapotim gutpela wok bilong lukautim gut na ranim gut wok. Na long sampela eria soim rekot bilong wok long ol lain i save givim helpim. Eksperiens i soim olsem kondisen we i nogat kantri i papa long en bai em i pundaun. Em i klia olsem sapos nogat rifom, sot long ol risos, wantaim ol aid dola bai inogat kaikai bilong wok.”).

⁴⁴⁰ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Turner, Australian Federal Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

⁴⁴¹ Ibid.

⁴⁴² Lukim Joint Agreement on Enhanced Cooperation Between Australia and Papua Niugini, 2004 A.T.S. 24 (signed Jun 20, 2004, entered into force Ogas 13, 2004).

⁴⁴³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim Turner, Australian Federal Police, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 30, 2004.

nau tasol. Tasol ol narapela bai kisim gutpela sevis bikos bai gat gutpela gavman. Mi ting olsem ol bai kisim nupela plisman, trenim ol na salim ol i go bek. Dispela inap kisim wanpela krismas.”⁴⁴⁴

Antap long dispela moni blong plisman, AusAID givim moni longt narapela projek insait long lo na jastis sait. Piksa long sapotim operesen bilong viles kot na dipatmen blong Jastis. Gavman blong Australia i tok orait long givim \$A60million (US\$44.8million) blong 2000 – 2005 long ol wok hat bilong daunim HIV/AIDS sapot project.⁴⁴⁵

⁴⁴⁴ Ibid.

⁴⁴⁵ AusAID, “HIV/AIDS in PNG: Fact Sheet,” n.d., www.ausaid.gov.au (retrieved Me 10, 2005).

XI. Poin long karimaut

Wanwan lain long Papua Niugini i klia long pasin polis i save mekim long ol pikinini na i wok long kamapim rot bilong daunim mak bilong holimpas pikinini. Tasol pasin we polis i save paitim ol pikinini, i no gat wanpela i lukluk gut long em yet. Ol samting i wok long pasim rot i olsem. Kalsa o kastom bilong polis i save givim biknem long opisa i save kwik long stikim ol manmeri ol i holimpas. Trabel man namel long polis yet, na bos bilong ol, i no save sanap long kot, maski ol i wokim draipela rong olsem wipim, reipim o torturim pikinini. Ol kamanda na arapela han bilong gavman i no gat strong tingting long stretim. Na tu, ol ausait lain i stap was long polis i hatwok long senisim dispela pasin. Dispela hevi i stap pas long polis, na wok bilong stretim i no bai karim kaikai inap hetman bilong gavman na nek bilong pablik i strong tumas long kirapim rifom.

Wanem kain pasin bilong stopim pasin bilong pait, bagarapim na reip long pikinini i mas bihainim tripela bikpela rot. Pablik i mas tokaut na kotim polis long pasin ol i mekim, kotim ol polisman i mekim dispela kain pasin, na i mas gat wanpela grup o opis i mas was na glasim na tokaut long ol dispela asua bilong polis.

Human Rights Watch i askim gavman bilong Papua Niugini wantaim sapot bilong Australia, UNICEF na arapela ovasis sapot grup long hariap karimaut ol dispela tingting.

Toktok i go long Gavman bilong Papua Niugini

Long stopim polis long paitim, reipim na mekim nabaut long ol pikinini

- Minista na Polis Komisina i mas toktok strong egensim ol kain pasin nogut polis i save mekim long ol pikinini, na tu long ol seks woka, maket lain long rot, ol man husat i save prenim man yet. Arapela gavman opis olsem Praim Minista, ol memba bilong Palamen, National AIDS Council, na ol Ombudsmen Komisina i mas tokaut egensim kain pasin tu na askim polis long mekim samting stret.
- Komisina wantaim sapot bilong gavman i mas mekim klia ol gaidlain na rul bilong dispela kain pasin egensim ol pikinini we i no stret long intanesenel lo wantaim tu Convention long Raits bilong pikinini, UN Code of Conduct bilong ol lain i save karimaut wok bilong lo insait long kantri. Na tu mekim klia long ol long lo we i egensim pasin bilong yusim fos na ol sotgan insait long wok bilong ol lo man.
- Polis fos i mas kamapim trening bilong nupela na olupela polisman long rot na pasin bilong noken mekim nabaut o paitim nabaut ol pablik na arapela pasin nogut ol i save mekim long ol manmeri.

- Gavman i mas karimaut ol toktok bilong mekim we i bin kamap long Septemba 2004 edministresen rivi bilong polis i go long minista bilong Polis. Em long wok bilong strongim gut lo i stap pinis bilong ol polismanmeri i bihainim; ol senis bilong mobail skwat, task fos, risev na oksilari polis; ol risos bilong yusim long wok na bilong kamapim gut wok bilong polis namel long komuniti.

Polis i mas kisim sas long asua bilong em

- Royal Papua New Guinea Constabulary (RPNGC) i mas mekimsave long ol polisman husat i bagarapim, paitim nogut na reip na mekim nabaut long ol pikinini. Edministresen i sanap strong long dispela we i sut long pinisim dispela opisa long wok na kotim em. Komanda o opisa i go pas long ol polisman na i save long dispela bagarap o trabel i mas kisim wankain mekimsave tu.
- Komisina i mas mekim klia long deputi komisina, asisten komisina na olgeta komanda olsem ol tu bai kisim taim sapos ol opisa bilong ol i mekim ol dispela asua aninit long Disciplinary Code we i kamap long Septemba 2004 edministretiv rivi bilong polis.
- Polis Komisina i mas askim olgeta polismanmeri long werim nem na namba bilong ol long yunifom bilong ol olgeta taim na karim aidi kat bilong ol tu wantaim olsem Septemba 2004 edministretiv rivi bilong polis i tok long en.
- Ombudsmen Komisin i mas go het yet long wok bilong em long Yumen Raits we i mas lukluk moa long hevi bilong ol polis i mekim long ol mangi. Gavman i mas sapotim gut dispela opis.
- Opis bilong Pablik Solisita tu i mas karimaut strong dispela wok bilong ol long kotim ol polis brukim dispela lo na strongim yumen raits hevi o kot we i kamap. Gavman i mas strongim tu dispela opis long makim hevi bilong pipel we polis i bagarapim ol.
- We kot i givim oda long gavman i mas baim kompensesen long manmeri o pikinini i bagarap, em i mas rausim mani long stesen o dipatmen i asua long en na mekimsave long opisa i asua. Gavman i no ken tingting long pasim rot long ol lain i bagarap i ken kisim kompensesen, tasol em i mas painim we long pretim polis opisa na dipatmen long ol i no ken wokim rong gen.

Ripot long reid long Tri Mail Geshaus

- Polis na Pablik Prosekyuta, wantaim Dipatmen bilong Jastis na Atoni Jenerel, i mas kotim ol polis opisa na komanda husat i bin go pas long paitim na reip long Mas 2004 taim ol i reid o go insait long 3 Mail Geshaus.
- Intenel Afeas Dairektoret, wantaim sapot bilong Minista bilong Polis na Polis Komisina, i mas sekim gut ol opisa husat i go pas na mekimsave long ol.

- National AIDS Council na Ombudsmen Komisin i mas mekim ol evidens ol i bungim long dispela reid kamap long ples klia, na tu givim sapot ol lain manmeri i kisim bagarap long reid.
- Ombudsmen Komisina i mas mekim klia long pablik ripot bilong ol long reid.

Glasim pasin bilong ol polis egensim ol pikinini

- Gavman i mas kamapim wanpela bodi ausait long fos long glasim wok bilong polis fos egensim ol pikinini. Dispela bodi i ken go insait long polis sel na kalabus hap, toktok wantaim ol pikinini maski ol i mekim komplem o nogat, sekim krismas bilong ol, na sapos sampela samting i bagarapim em, kisim ripot bilong bagarap pikinini i bungim, askim polis long givim evidens na salim dispela samting i go long kot.
- Sapos Ombudsmen Komisin i go pas long dispela wok em i mas gat inap sapot bilong mekim dispela wok. Sapos i gat nupela Yumen Raits Komisin o Polis Ombudsmen, em tu gavman i mas sapotim. Dispela wok i ken go long han bilong wanpela opis i stap pinis inap nupela opis i kamap. Tasol i no mas i gat promis bilong bihain bai wokim – wok mas kirap nau.
- Juvenail Kot Sevis Direkta i mas apim namba bilong Juvenail Kot Opisa, salim ol i go long wanwan provins, givim trening na sapotim ol long strongim wok bilong ol pikinini. Na tu ol Polis Juvenial Opisa i mas lukaut long ripot bilong ol Juvenail Kot Opisa na givim i go long edministresen long mekim eksen o kisim dispela hevi i go long kot.
- Sief Mejistret i mas tokim ol jas long kwestenim ol pikinini husat i kamap long kot bilong ol sapos polis i bin paitim o mekim nabaut long ol o nogat. Dispela i mas i kamap taim pikinini i gat mak bilong bagarap. Dokta tu i mas sekim ol bagarap pikinini. Dispela i mas kamap bihainim Juvenail Kot Protokol bilong ol Mejistret.
- Komisina i mas oraitim kamapim bilong Juvenail Protokol Monitoring Unit. Polis komanda i mas go pas long dispela wok. Dispela karamapim ripotim namba bilong pikinini i stap long kalabus, krismas bilong ol, em man o meri, wanem hap em i kalabus, na haumas de em i stap long kalabus. Na Juvenail Protokol Monitoring Unit i mas putim aut dispela ripot long wanwan yia we pablik i ken ridim.
- Juvenail Jastis Woking Grup, wantaim sapot bilong UNICEF, i mas lukluk gut insait long ol dispela bagarap na pasin nogut polis i save mekim long ol pikinini. Ol i mas go het long wok bilong na strongim wok bilong Juvenail Kots Act. Gavman i mas givim gutpela edministresen sapot long dispela grup na polis tu i mas harim tok bilong ol dispela lain taim i toktok wantaim ol.

- Gavman i mas invaitim U.N. ‘Special Rapporteur on Torture’, husat i go pas long lukluk long dispela kain rong pasin, long kam long Papua Niugini na sekim pasin polis i save mekim long paitim na bagarapim ol pikinini.
- Gavman i mas redim na givim ripot long komiti ol i kolim ‘U.N. Committee on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women’, husat i go pas long daunim pasin egensim ol meri. Namba wan ripot bilong Papua Niugini i bin promis long redim long 11 Februari 1996, tasol i no wokim. Namba tu ripot i bin promis long redim long 11 Feruari 2000, na i no wokim tu, na namba tri ripot long 11 Februari 2004, na i no wokim tu. Promis i bin kamap we Papua Niugini i sainim Intenesenel Lo ol i kolim ‘Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women’ (CEDAW). Gavman i ken putim long ripot trabel i wok long kamap long yangpela meri long han bilong polis, wantaim ol lain grup olsem seks woka, wantaim hevi i save kamap long sait bilong sik AIDS.

Pasin bilong polis we i ken mekim siks AIDS i go bikpela

- Polis i mas skulim gut ol nupela rikrut long ol rot AIDS i save kamap long en na ol rot bilong stopim dispela hevi. Olgeta polis, na olgeta risev na oksilari polis, i mas kisim skul gen long wanwan yia. Polis fos i mas askim long moa helpim i kam long Nesenel AIDS Kaunsil.
- Polis Komisina i mas mekim klia long olgeta fos memba em i tambu long mekim nabaut long ol lain i save karim kondom long bilum o long poket tasol. Na em i tambu tru long stopim ol AIDS awenes kempen we ol lain i wok long skelim kondom long pablik.

Stretim gut ol sel na rum gad

Komisina i mas:

- Karimaut 2005 Polis Juvenail Jastis Polisi (‘Juvenile Justice Policy and Protocols’) we i tokaut long ol i no ken holimpas pikinini we i no gat spesel risen long mekim, na i tambu long kalabusim ol wantaim bikpela manmeri.
- Kamapim na karimaut rot we Dipatmen bilong Jastis na Atoni Jenerel i tok long ol kalabus pikinini (‘Minimum Standards for Juvenile Institutions’)
- Lukim olsem ol man na meri i stap long sel bilong ol yet na i no bung wantaim.
- Lukim olsem i mas i gat eid pos odali, nes o dokta long sekim pikinini taim ol i nidim. Em i tambu long larim ol wet long neks de. Sapos pikinini i slip bagarap long sel, husat opisa i lokim em insait i mas i gat sas.

- Lukim olsem ol sel i gutpela na bihainim mak ol intanesenel rul i tokaut long en. I mas i orait long wara na kaikai, hap bilong slip, ples bilong waswas, na klin toilet.
- Stretim rul bai polis i mas olgeta taim raitim long buk ol nem bilong manmeri o pikinini i stap long lokap, krismas bilong ol, na nem bilong stesen we lokap i stap long en. Olgeta stesen i mas lukautim dispela buk na i no ken lus.
- Makim stret wokman long lukim ol dispela samting i stap gut olgeta taim long lokap na wetkot.

Sief Mejistret i mas:

- Skelim gen jastis sistem ('visiting justice scheme') we ol jas i save go lukim ol banis kalabus na luksave long ples i olsem wanem. Antap long dispela, ol i mas lukim ol pikinini long lokap or kalabus na i save stap olsem wanem.
- Mekim olgeta jas i mas strongim dispela lo bilong Juvenail Kots Act na Juvenail Kot Protokol bilong ol Mejistret. Dispela karamapim: no ken salim ol pikinini i go long ol kalabus bilong bikpela manmeri; mekim polis i tokaut klia wai ol pikinini i stap long polis lokap; na sapos ol samting i no stret orait lusim i go long Rijinol Komanda long mekim eksen long dispela.

Gavman i mas glasim na skelim gut wok na strong bilong Juvenail Kot Sevis. Olsem na Darekta biling Juvenail Kot Sevis i mas strongim dispela wok bilong kot sistem na helpim minista painim ol hap we ol pikinini i ken go kalabus long en na kamapim ol kot opisa bilong ol pikinini.

Lo Rifom

Gavman bilong Papua Niugini i mas:

- Sainim tripela Intanesenel Lo we gavman i bin wok pastaim long kamapim. Ol i kolim 'International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights', 'Convention against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment', na 'International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights'. Dispela tripela lo i karamapim sivel na politikol raits, egensim pasin bilong bagarapim arapela manmeri, na ekonomik, sosel na kalsarel raits.
- Stretim gut 'HIV / AIDS Management and Prevention Act', part 1, section 3 (3) long tokaut olsem polis i no ken sasim man o meri long holim kondom, na komdom i no wanpela evidens long pasin pamuk long mekim mani. (Summary Offences Act, section 55).
- Stretim seksen long lo ol i kolim 'Claims By and Against the State Act' bai ol manmeri i ken salim ol komplem long pas.

- Stretim seksen long lo ol i kolim ‘Summary Offenses Act’ (bihainim lo bilong Kriminel Kod) bai i mekim klia olsem ol pikinini i no inap kisim sas long ol man mekim pamuk pasin wantaim ol.

Australia na arapela kantri

Bikos arapela kantri, na Australia namel long ol, i save givim bikpela helpim long Papua Niugini long strongim polis fos, ol tu i mas putim han insait long wok bilong daunim rong pasin bilong polis. Em i tru ol i lukim dispela wari long sait, tasol ol i no bin kam insait long wok long stretim. Olsem, ol arapela kantri i ken:

- Toktok wantaim gavman bilong Papua Niugini long ol opisel miting long ol hevi na birua polis i save mekim olsem paitim na bagarapim, reip na mekim nabaut long pikinini. Askim gavman bilong Papua Niugini long was long polis fos olsem em i bihainim intanesenel lo long yumen raits taim em i holimpas pikinini.
- Strongim sapot na helpim bilong yumen raits wok insait long Papua Niugini. Dispela i kem kamap long Ombudsmen Komisin o long nupela Komisin bilong Yumen Raits (‘Human Rights Commission’). Gavman bilong Australia i mas go het long sapotim wok bilong polis fos Intenel Afeas Darektoret (‘Internal Affairs Directorate’), yumen raits seksen bilong Pablik Solisita na yumen raits seksen bilong Ombudsmen Komisin. Na tu helpim komuniti yumen raits grup long sekim pasin bilong polis na long sapotim ol bagarap pikinini.
- Lukluk gut olsem ol helpim ol i givim i mas:
 - sut stret long gupela wok bilong daunim polis birua long egensim ol pikinini
 - sapotim kot sistem bilong ol pikinini (Juvenail Jastis Sistem)
- Skelim gut ol trening polis i bin kisim bipo long sait bilong yumen raits. Yusim dispela long ol gupela trening long bihain na lukluk insait sapos dispela trening i kamapim senis long pasin na wok bilong ol polismanmeri.
- Sapos ol Australia polis i kam bek gen, ol i mas tokaut long ol rot Papua Niugini polis i save bihainim long stopim rong pasin egensim ol pikinini. Ol i mas ripotim dispela long ol bos bilong Papua Niugini na bos bilong ol Australia polis wantaim.
- We arapela kantri sapotim progreem bilong daunim sik AIDS, ol i mas toktok gut wantaim gavman na tu wantaim provinsel polis komanda long hau polis wokim wok bilong ol, bikos birua pasin bilong polis i isi tru long bagarapim wok bilong ol AIDS awenes kempen. Was long pasin bilong polis i birua long seks woka, ol man i prenim man, na long arapela hevi egensim yumen raits i mas i stap namel long wok.
- Taim arapela kantri i givim mani long wokim nupela polis stesin, projek opisa i mas kirapim plen we ol pikinini i ken i stap long eria bilong ol yet. Taim nupela

stesen i op, ol i mas luksave olsem polis i no lokim pikinini na ol bikpela lain miks long sel. Tambu olsem i mas i stap olgeta long bihaintaim. No ken givim nupela mani long wokim polis stesin sapos wokman long stesen i slek long bihainim dispela lo.

Toktok i go long ol Rijnol Ogenaisesen

Tripela lain bilong Pasifik lida i save bung long wanwan yia. Em olsem ol Prai Minista long Pasifik Ailan Forum, ol gavman lo opisa long Pasifik Lo Opisas miting, na ol polis komisina long Saut Pasifik Polis Siefs Konferens. Dispela i ken wokim bikpela helpim sapos ol i toktok olsem:

- Polis i mas pinis long paitim nabaut ol manmeri nating.
- Promis long bihainim intanesenel lo long lukautim ol pikinini, na namel long dispela ol kalabus pikinini mas i stap ol yet.
- Sanap was long olgeta wokman long ol Pasifik kantri i mas lukautim gut ol pikinini, na i mas i gat bek sapos ol i slek long mekim.
- Diskas long hevi bilong sik AIDS na hau polis i ken helpim daunim.

Pasifik Rijnol Polis Initiatif ("Pacific Regional Policing Initiative") i mas putim infomesen long sik AIDS insait long trening long kamapim sampela gutpela senis long wok bilong ol polismanmeri. Ol lo opisa long Pasifik Lo Opisas miting na ol polis komisina long Saut Pasifik Polis Siefs Konferens tu i mas askim long kisim trening long sik AIDS.

Appendix I: Reid Long Tri Mail Ges Haud-MAS 2004

Long Mas 12, 2004 long taim namel long 2:30 na 3 kilok apinun, ol Mobail Skwat polisman wantaim gan i bin brukim i go insait long 3-mile Gest Haus long Pot Mosbi, we wanpela laip ben i wok long pilai.⁴⁴⁶ Ol sex worker na ol man husait kam i stap wantaim ol, ol ben memba, ol sampela meri salim buai, kaikai na drink na ol narapela lain i harim musik i bin stap long dispela taim.

Klostu long 30 pela witnes i bin tokaut olsem ol polis opisa i bin bungim olgeta meri, paitim sampela long stik, botol, ain stik, as bilong gan na ol raba hos, ol kapsaitim kuk kaikai na bia antap long ol, na tu spetim buai antap long ol.⁴⁴⁷ Wanpela meri tokim Human Rights Watch olsem wanpela polisman hamarim kan bilong em wantaim as bilong gan, na bihain suvim i go long as bilong em.⁴⁴⁸ Meri ya i tok narapela opisa "pispis igo insait long wanpela bia botol na tokim mipela long dring liklik". Wanpela 16 pela krismas meri tokim Human Rights Watch olsem taim ol polisman i raunim em, wanpela kirap singaut: "Mipela laik lukim ol yangpela tru long koap long ai bilong mipela olgeta.... Koap nau tasol long ai bilong mipela. Mipela i laik lukim eksen tru."⁴⁴⁹ Wanpela meri tokim ol National AIDS Council opisa ino longatim bihain long dispela reid olsem 8 o10 polis opisa putim gan long het bilong em na fisim em i go insait long wanpela rum, na ol tokim em long rausim jin trausis na andawea na tokim em long opim lek bilong em no pusim wanpela ken (freshner) igo insait long kan bilong em.⁴⁵⁰ Taim em singaut, em stori bihain, ol opisa paitim em nogut tru wantaim wanpela raba hos. Wanpela opisa putim wanpela emti bia botol igo insait long kan bilon em.⁴⁵¹ Bihainim stori bilong em, em tok, "Narapela polisman makim pistol long het bilong mi na tokim mi long susuim kok bilong em. Em pulim kok bilong em kam aut na fosim mi wantaim

⁴⁴⁶ Wanpela stetmen we ol Polis i raitim long Leta Hed blong ol long wanem samting tru ibin kamap long 3-Mile Ges Haus, we Human Rights Watch ibin kisim we soim nem blong tupela Polis Inspektas Bore and Florian, blong mobail skwat husat ii bin witnessim dispela reid long 3-Mile Guesthouse 12 Mas 2004 na ol arapela samting tu ibin kamap," signed by Hershey, p. 1.

⁴⁴⁷ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim tripela meri na sampela yangpela meri long taim bilong reid long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004 na ol i sainim pepa ol i kolim "Statement of Facts" long 26 bikpela meri na ol yangpela meri tu na wanpela man long Mas 12 and Mas 20, 2004.

⁴⁴⁸ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol meri we polis i holim ol long Three-Mile Guesthouse reid, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

⁴⁴⁹ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol meri polis i holim long Mosbi ges haus long, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

⁴⁵⁰ "Stori bilong meri krismas blong em 23 husat Gonapa blong nesenel Aids Kansol i bin rekodim long 18 de bilong mun Mas 2004 (Nem ol i holim long rekod blong Human Rights Watch).

⁴⁵¹ Wanpela meri polis i bin holim em long dispela taim i tok polis i bin kisim ais bia botol na pusim i go insait long pispis bilong em. Em i tok tu olsem polis i bin kuapim em tu long dispela taim na bihain putim bia botol igo insait long pispis bilong em. Em i tokim mi taim mipela i bin wokabaut wantaim." Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim meri i gat 18-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

pistol long het bilong mi.” Ol ordarim em long putim trausis na joinim ol narapela husait i bin bung autsait pinis, em tokim ol.⁴⁵²

Moa long 20 meri na ol mama i ripot olsem ol plisman bin odarim ol long kaikai na planti bilong ol i bin daunim inap 4-pela kondom.⁴⁵³ “Ol tokim mi long opim maus blong mi long lukim sapos mipela bin trutru daunim ol kondom,” wanpela meri tokim Human Rights Watch.⁴⁵⁴ Na ol bin tokim planti meri long wimim kondom olsem balun na holim igo antap taim ol mas long rot na laik kam long Boroko plis steisen, we ol bungim ol niuspepa na televisen ripotas.⁴⁵⁵ Long hap rot taim ol meri mas i kam, polisman na ol manmeri tromoi samting antap long ol na singaut olsem; “Lukim! Em ol lain bilong karim tru AIDS.”⁴⁵⁶

Long stesen, plisman tokim ol meri long sindaun long frant. Wanpela NGO mausman husat stap long dispela taim i tok superintendent Emmanuel Hela, husat komanda long dispela taim toktok long grup long sik HIV/AIDS na tok klia olsem ol man bilong em bin mekim feid long stopim ol pamuk lain long surikim sik na tu stopim ol man nagat long kisim dispela sik nogut.⁴⁵⁷ Plisman sasim moa long 40 man na meri, wantaim 9-pela younpela meri wantaim “kaikai moni bilong pamuk” na lokim ol long sel.⁴⁵⁸

Ol NGO man husat stap na meri na ol yanpela meri, plisman ino givim kaikai o givim marasin bikos sampela kisim blut na “wanpela meri i bin kisim bagarap long hipbone bilong em tai mol plisman hamarim em wantaim gan bat.”⁴⁵⁹ Wanpela 17 krismas merit ok klia long Human Rights Watch hau em bin filim long dispela taim: “Mi bin wet nogut tru na ol klos bilong mi smel nogut.” Olgeta manmeri, meri ya i tok, kaikai, beer, spet

⁴⁵² Stori bilong meri krismas blong em 23 husat Gonapa blong nesenel Aids Kansol i bin rekodim long 18 de bilong mun Mas 2004.

⁴⁵³ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim ol tripela meri na pikinini meri husat ol Polis ibin arestim long reid bilong ling 3-Mile Ges Haus long Pot Mosbi long Septemba 15, 2004 na wanwan ripot ikam ol tupela ten wan meri na pikinini husat i painim seim kain hevi wantaim ol Polis tu we ol i raitim o rekodim ol stori blong ol namel long 12 na 20 dei bilong mun Mas 2004.

⁴⁵⁴ Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim wanpela meri i gat 17-pela krismas, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

⁴⁵⁵ Lukim wanwan ripot bilong ol meri long dispela reid long Mas 12 na Mas 20 na ripot bilong ol tu long polis reid long 3-Mile Guesthouse 12 Mas 2004 na ol arapela meri tu,” signed by Hershey, p. 1.

⁴⁵⁶ Ibid.; na Woklukaut blong rait blong ol manmeri ibin toktok wantaim wanpela meri igat 18pela krismas husat ol Polis ibin holim pas o arestim long 3-Mile Ges Haus reid long Pot Mosbi long Septemba 15, 2004

⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁷ Ol tokstori blong wanem samting tru ibin kamap long ol Polis Reid long 3-Mile Ges Haus long 12 de long Mun Mas 2004 na ol arapela samting tu ibin kamap,” signed by Hershey, p. 2.

⁴⁵⁸ Lukim ibid; na ol nem bilong ol foapela ten wan meri na pikinini meri husat ol Polis i holim pas ol long reid bilong ol Polis long 3 Mile Ges Haus we ol Polis i sasim ol long sas blong salim ol yet na kisim moni long lukautim ol [sic] Sect – 55(1) SOA” (on file with Human Rights Watch).

⁴⁵⁹ Ol tokstori blong wanem samting tru ibin kamap long ol Polis Reid long 3-Mile Ges Haus long 12 de long Mun Mas 2004 na ol arapela samting tu ibin kamap,” signed by Hershey, p. 1.

bilang buai na old dring nating i pas long skin bihain long ol plisman bin kapsaitim long ol. "Em bin smel nogut tru na mi no bin amamas long stap long kalabus."⁴⁶⁰

Long dispela nait ol plis opisa i kam bugim 4-pela meri autsait na ol bung na reipim ol.⁴⁶¹ Bihain long 2-pela nait, ol mama na meri ol plisman rausim ol, wantaim helpim bilong National AIDS Council na narapela pipel tok orait long rausim ol.⁴⁶²

Long Mas 16, Darekta bilong National AIDS Council kolim ol niusman na meri long bung na planti man toktok na daunim pasin ol plisman i mekim bikos dispela pasin ino inap daunim pasin nogut na daunim sik AIDS.⁴⁶³ Long Mas 17, Nesenel Kapitekl Distrik Pronicsel AIDS Komiti holim miting wantaim opisal bilong gavman na ol manmeri nating, ol i singaut olsem wok painim aut mas kamap na tu wanpela protes mas mas kamap.⁴⁶⁴ Long Epril ol plisman dropim ol sas. Long Ogust ol protes manmeri givim

⁴⁶⁰ Woklukaut blong raits blong ol manmeri ibin ikisim stori blong wanpela meri krismas bilong em wanpela ten seven husat ol Polis ibin holim pas long reid bilong Polis long 3-Mile Ges Haus long Pot Mosbi long Septemba 15, 2004

⁴⁶¹ Wanpela meri polis i kisim i go aut i tokim mipela olsem.

Polis i kam insait long sel na tok, mipela bai kuapim yu. "Sampela meri i pret na krai. Mi wanpela bilong ol dispela foapela meri tasol ol i lusim mi na kisim ol arapela meri i go. Ol i kisim ol i go long wanpela hap maunten long taun na kuapim ol na kisim ol i kam bek long sel. Ol polis i ron long tupela kar na olgeta i kisim skel. Ol i reipim ol pinis ol i kisim ol i go bek long sel. Bihain long dispela ol tripela meri i tokim mipela long wanem samting i bin kamap long ol. Wanpela meri i tokaut olsem. I gat tupela kar na kar i pulap tru. Ples i tudak. Em i no save amaspela man i bin kuapim em long dispela taim. Woklukaut blong ol raits blong ol manmeri i bin toktok wantaim 16 yia meri long Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

Narapela meri i tokaut tu olsem em i bin stap long sel wantaim ol dispela meri taim wanpela polisman i kam na kisim ol meri ya i go aut. Taim polis i kisim ol meri ya i kam bek, em i tok, mi askim ol long polis i mekim wanem long ol. Ol i tok olgeta i kaup wantaim ol. Ol i putim mipela long lain na kuap long mipela."

Human Rights Watch i stori wantaim woman arrested in the raid on the Three-Mile Guesthouse, Pot Mosbi, Septemba 15, 2004.

Lukim tu long Stetmen ikam long wanpela meri husat krismas blong em i tupela ten wan, we Gonapa bilong Nesenel Aids Kansol i bin rekodim long Mas 18, 2004. (Tokaut olsem long nait bilong Mas 12, polis i lokim em long Boroko polis stesin sel wantaim 9-pela meri na ol yangpela merit u na kisim 6-pela bilong ol i go aut long sel.) (mipela i no putimaut nem uman Rights Watch); and "Statement of Facts on Police Raid at 3-Mile Guesthouse 12 Mas 2004 and related incidents," signed by Hershey, p. 2.

Amnesty International ripot i tok polis i bin reipim mak o lsem 5-pela meri long polis stesin kar pak. "Papua Nuigini," *Amnesty International Report 2005*, available at <http://web.amnesty.org/report2005/png-summary-eng>.

⁴⁶² Teti eit-pela pepa i tok long "Luksave bilong Polis long manmeri ol i holim pas," long Mas 13, 2004, olgeta i toktok long sas bilong pasin pamuk long ol meri long kamap long Boroko Distrik Kot long Mas 15, 2004 long 9kilok long moning, signed by police office N. Huhume (on file with Human Rights Watch). Ol pepa ibin soim Mas 13, olgeta o planti blong ol meri ol bin holim ino bin kam aut long sel inap moning blong Mas 14. "Statement of Facts on Police Raid at 3-Mile Guesthouse 12 Mas 2004 and related incidents," signed by Hershey, p. 2; and individual "Statement of Facts" from women and girls, made between Mas 12 and Mas 20, 2004.

⁴⁶³ Ol tokstori blong wanem samting tru ibin kamap long ol Polis Reid long 3-Mile Ges Haus long 12 de long Mun Mas 2004 na ol arapela samting tu ibin kamap., signed by Hershey, p. 3.

⁴⁶⁴ Ibid.

sampela toktok long pepa igo long Praim Minista na tokim em olsem plis komisina mas mekim save long ol plisman husait stap insait long reid, plisman husat wok mas gat namba na nem bilong ol i stap, ol mas noken wok sapos ol spak, ol man kisim bagarap long han bilong plisman mas gat ples blong komplek na long gavman mas putim wanpela Human rights Commission long helpim ol manmeri.⁴⁶⁵

Individual na Community Rights Advocacy Forum (ICRAF) i givim tok save long Solicitor General opis long Ogust 6, 2004 long ol gavman givim sampela moni long ol mama na meri husat bin slip long kalabus na bagarap taim ol polisman reid.⁴⁶⁶ Long Septemba 1, 2004, Solicitor General bekim pas bilong ICRAF na tok pas i orait tasol “laikim sampela moa toktok olsem husait polisman i stap insait” bikos ICRAF laik askim long kompensesen orait Lo i tok sapos yu laikim yu mas givim moa toktok long gavman.⁴⁶⁷

Ombudsmen Commission tu i bin mekim wanpela wok painim aut long pasin polis mekim long dispela reid. Dispela wok painim aut i weit yet moa long wanpela yia bihain.

⁴⁶⁵ “Petisen,” ol sapotas blong humen raits isalim igo long Praim Minista, n.d. (on file with Human Rights Watch).

⁴⁶⁶ Leta ikam long Freda Talao, Siameri ICRAF Board, na Lady Hilan Los, Executive Director, ICRAF, igo long Solisita Jenerel, Ogos 6, 2004.

⁴⁶⁷ Humen Raits Watch i stori wantaim Lady Hilan Los, ICRAF, Pot Mobi, Septemba 15, 2004; na leta ikam long Francis G. Kuvi, ekting solisita jenerel, Dipatmen blong Jastis na Atoni Jenerel, Opis blong Solisita Jenerel igo long wanwan man na Komuniti Raits Edvokesi Forem, Septemba 1, 2004.

Appendix II: Sampela Painimaut na Toktok Bilong Karim Aut i Kam Long Komiti Makim Rait Bilong ol Pikinini

Long 2004, Komiti long ol Rait bilong Pikinini, husait i was long ol lain i mas bihainim ol lo bilong Konvensen long Rait bilong Pikinini, i tok wari "long pasin bilong yusim bikhet pasim long ol pikinini em polis na ol wokman bilong ol ogenniseisen i save mekim" insait long Papua Niugini.⁴⁶⁸ Komiti i mekim dispela strongpela toktok long gavman bilong Papua Niugini:

- (a) Kirapim wampela rot bilong kisim ol stori na namba bilong ol man bilong kamapim bikhet, ol turagu lain, soim ol man o meri, krismas bilong ol, olsem bai yumi iken luksave long bikpela bilong hevi na bai kamapim stia na ol wok bilong stretim dispela hevi.
- (b) Kirapim ol gutpela rot na ol pasin bilong kisim, glasim, na painim aut ol komplein, wantaim kotim ol lain bilong wokim trabel, na i mas helpim ol turagu lain kisim gutpela helpim long kamap gut
- (c) Tok orait long lo bilong i no ken givim pen nating na ol arapela karangi pasin, no bihainim pasin bilong man or kalabusim manmeri long daunim o.
- (d) Kisim helpim long OHCHR na UNICEF, na ol arapela.⁴⁶⁹

Komiti luksave long Papua Niugini i "traim stretim jastis sistem bilong ol pikinini" tasol i wari olsem "krismas bilong ol pikinini i daunbilo tumas (7 yia) long sanap long kot i luksave, na pikinini husat stap long kalabus o polis i hlolim pasim ol em ol i no save tilim ol long ol bikpela manmeri na i nogat gutpela probeisen sevis, wantaim skul bilong senisim pasin, vokesnol trening na kaunselim ol pikinini husat brukim lo."⁴⁷⁰ Olsem tasol Komiti askim gavman long lukluk tu long:

- (a) Hapim krismas bilong ol pikinin husai i ken sanap long kot i kam antap wankain olsem ol narapela kantri;
- (b) Pikinini i stap long kalabus mas i stap longwe long ol bikpela manmeri;
- (c) Kamapim trening program bilong ol opisa long wankain save na level bilong ol arapela kantri long lukautim wok kalabus bilong ol pikinini;
- (d) Kisim gutpela helpim i kam long OHCHR na UNICEF.⁴⁷¹

⁴⁶⁸ Komiti blong of Rait blong Pikinini, *Pinis blong ol wok glasim: Papua Niugini*, U.N. Doc. CRC/C/Add.229, Janueri 30, 2004, para. 498.

⁴⁶⁹ Ibid., para. 499.

⁴⁷⁰ Ibid., para. 526.

⁴⁷¹ Ibid., para. 527.

Human Rights Watch i askim strong gavman bilong Papua Niugini long mekim moa wok long kamapim kaikai bilong ol rekomendeisen (stia tok antap long wok painim aut) em Komiti long Raits bilong Pikinini i bin mekim.

Luksave na Tok Tenkyu

Zama Coursen-Neff, sinia wok painim aut o risesa bilong Children's Rights Division ov Human Rights Watch, raitim dispela ripot antap long wok painim aut em mekim na bilong Michael Bochenek, namba tu darekta bilong Children's Rights Division. Michael Bochenek helpom na stretim ripot. Lois Whitman, ezekektiv darekta bilong Children's Rights Division; Brad Adams, ezekektiv darekta bilong Human Rights Watch's Asia Division; na Joe Saunders, namba tu program darekta tu i stretim ripot. Joanne Mariner, namba tu darekta bilong Human Rights Watch's America's Division, i givim tingting long sait bilong lo. Rebecca Schleifer, risesa wantaim Human Rights Watch long HIV/AIDS program; na Nisha Varia, risesa wantaim Human Rights Watch's Women's Rights Division, tu i sekim na sukirim sampela tingting long ripot. Ranee Adipat, Mary Race, na Jo-Anne Prud'homme i givim han long mekim wok painim aut. Ranee Adipat, Fitzroy Hepkins, na Andrea Holley i produsim dispela ripot.

Human Rights Watch tok tenk yu long bel bilong ol long olgeta lain wantaim ol pikinini husait i wanbel wantaim ol long toktok long kamapim dispela ripot. Wanbel bilong ol long givim tingting na stori bilong ol wantaim mipela, maski dispela wok inap givim hevi long ol, i mekim orait long kamapim dispela ripot.

Mipela i laik tok bikpela hamamas long ol planti wanwan na ogeniseisen husait helpim gut mipela long wok painim aut bilong mipela. Mipela hamamas tru long Anou Borrey; Dr. Sinclair Dinnen na ol arapela long Australian National University; East New Britain Sosel Eksen Komiti (ENBSEK); East Sepik Council ov Women; Naomi Yupae na wok manmeri bilong Eastern Highlands Family Voice, Inc.; Toni Fofoe; Sarah Garap; HELP Resources; Lady Hilan Los, Individual and Community Rights Advocacy Forum (ICRAF); Institute ov Medical Research; Milne Bay Counseling Service; Pot Mosbi City Mission; Powes Parkop; Salvation Army; Save the Children long Papua Niugini, wantaim Poro Sapot Project; Freda Talao; Ume Waitnetti, Family and Sexual Violence Action Committee; na World Vision.

Human Rights Watch tu i tok tenk yu long ol gavan ofisa bilong Papua Niugini husait i bin wanbel long stori long kamapim dispela ripot, wantaim of ofisa bilong Correctional Service, Department ov Education, Department ov Justice, Department ov Social Welfare, National AIDS Council, Ombudsman Commission, Ofis bilong Public Solicitor, na Ofis bilong Solicitor General; ol memba bilong Royal Papua Niugini Constabulary, wantaim Detective Sergeant Roland T. Funmat, Chief Superintendent John Maru, Assistant Commissioner John Wan, na ol polis manmeri long Alotau, Kokopo, Goroka, na Wewak; of wok manmeri bilong Juvenile Justice Working Group;

na gavan ofisa bilong ol arapela gavaman, wantaim Australian Department ov Foreign Affairs na Trade; Australian Agency bilong International Development (AusAID); Australian Federal Police; ACIL; Robert W. Fitts, U.S. Ambassador long Papua New Guinea; na Robert W. Farrand, U.S. Ambassador bifo long Papua Niugini.

Long pinisim, mipela i luksave wantaim bikpela bel hamamas helpim na sapot bilong Countess Moira Charitable Foundation, Independence Foundation, Link Foundation, na Oak Foundation.